FBIS **DAILY REPORT**

MIDDLE EAST & SOUTH ASIA REVIEW

18 SEPTEMBER 1984

Chad

Libya and France have decided to begin at the "earliest possible time" the "comprehensive and simultaneous withdrawal" of the French Armed Forces and the "Libyan elements" supporting the Transitional National Union Government (GUNT), according to a statement issued in Tripoli and Paris cited by JANA. The withdrawal will begin on 25 September, the statement added. Cheysson's Libyan counterpart.

Reacting to the agreement during a stopover in Paris, Chadian Foreign Minister Lassou Gouara stated in remarks broadcast by Paris radio that Chad was "not involved in the discussions" that led to the agreement, and that its first reaction was one of "surprise." Gouara added that he does not trust Libya and requests "guarantees" that Libyan forces will not return.

A Ndjamena radio commentary emphasized that a Libyan troop withdrawal cannot be "warmly welcomed" by Chad if the decision is not "effectively implemented." Chadians "nurse some doubt" and maintain a "judicious reserve" because Libya's "false pullouts" are an "open secret" and the "contradictory and startling" statements by Libyan leader Colonel Mu'ammar al-Qadhdhafi on invading Chad are still remembered.

Meanwhile, a GUNT communique broadcast by the clandestine Bardai Chadian National Radio stated that GUNT had been "continually informed" about the Libyan-French discussions regarding the withdrawal of "Libyan elements" and French and Zairian troops. GUNT is "happy" with the agreement, the communique added, because the withdrawal of "French imperialist troops" and "Libyan technicians living in Chad" will allow an "African solution" to the Chadian problem.

Israel

Seven people, including two Arab inhabitants of the "territories," were wounded by shots fired at the Jerusalem-Hebron bus near Bethlehem, Jerusalem television reported. The IDF subsequently imposed a curfew on Al-Khidr village and Al-Duhayshah refugee camp, Jerusalem radio added. Meanwhile, security forces and demonstrators clashed during several "disturbances" near refugee camps in the territories as Palestinians marked the anniversary of the Sabra and Shatila massacre, the radio noted.

In a separate development, Israeli security forces last month arrested several dozen people belonging to the Muslim Brotherhood in the Gaza Strip, Jerusalem radio disclosed. The group is suspected of organizing attacks on Jews and local Arabs, the radio added.

Lebanon

The Cabinet ministers have agreed to refrain from making statements that could harm national unity or cause concern among the people, Prime Minister Rashid Karami disclosed in remarks broadcast by Voice of Lebanon radio after the conclusion of the first day of the ministerial "conclave" in Bikfayya. The radio described the agreement as an "honor pact" by which ministers will refrain from "intransigence or outbiddings." Progressive Socialist Party leader Walid Junblatt welcomed the new "code of ethics" in remarks broadcast by the clandestine Voice of the Mountain radio, but he added that it must be implemented "on all levels" and that it will not cancel "our role as an opposition." Junblatt and Amal movement leader Nabih Birri subsequently discussed the results of the conclave with Syrian Vice President 'Abd al-Halim Khaddam in Damascus, Beirut Radio noted.

Meanwhile, new Israeli Defense Minister Yitzhaq Rabin inspected IDF units in southern Lebanon, according to IDF radio.

French-Jordanian Relations

France is ready to meet all possible Jordanian military needs, French Defense Minister Hernu stated at an Amman press conference reported by the daily *SAWT AL-SHA'B*. Noting that France has missiles similar to the U.S. Stinger, Hernu said that if the Jordanians ask for such weapons, France will not hesitate to supply them.

Inter-Arab Affairs

PDRY-Syria — Before holding lengthy talks with Syrian President Hafiz al-Asad in Damascus, visiting PDRY leader 'Ali Nasir Muhammad stressed that his country will continue to support both Syria and the PLO, Damascus radio reported. He also warned that the "imperialist" military presence in the Red Sea is designed to restore "imperialist hegemony over the Arab region and peddle liquidatory and capitulatory designs."

PLO-Libya — PLO Executive Committee Chairman Yasir 'Arafat has sent Libya's Col al-Qadhdhafi a "very important" message on the Palestine issue and the Arab situation, KUNA disclosed.

Afghan-Iranian Border Clash

DRA border guards "crushed" Iranian border troops which penetrated 25 km inside Afghan territory on 10 September, BAKHTAR reported, citing a Kabul security source. Two Iranians were captured in the Nimruz Province clash.

FBIS

DAILY REPORT

CONTENTS

Middle East & Africa

Vol V No 182 *18 September 1984*

MIDDLE EAST & SOUTH ASIA REVIEW i

INTER-ARAB AFFAIRS

Palestinians Claim Credit for Israeli Bus Attack *[Paris Radio Monte Carlo]* .... A 1
PLO Statement on Sabra-Shatila Anniversary *[Baghdad Voice of PLO]* .... A 1
PLO Denies 'Arafat's Statement to NORD SUD *[Paris Radio Monte Carlo]* .... A 2
  AL-RA'Y Cites 'Arafat Denial *[Amman, 18 Sep]* .... A 2
'Arafat Sends 'Very Important' Letter to Al-Qadhdhafi *[KUNA]* .... A 2
'Arafat Receives Portuguese, Eritrean Delegations *[Baghdad Voice of PLO]* .... A 2
'Arafat on PNC, Planned Massacre in Lebanon *[Baghdad Voice of PLO]* .... A 2
AL-DUSTUR: PNC To Convene No Later Than 10 Oct *[Amman, 18 Sep]* .... A 3
INA: New Palestinian Dialogue To Begin This Week .... A 3
Salah Khalaf on PNC, 'Arafat Leadership *[Baghdad Voice of PLO]* .... A 3
National Alliance Leaders Meet in Damascus *[Damascus]* .... A 3

ARABIAN PENINSULA

GULF AFFAIRS

Gulf Source Discusses GCC Defense Strategy Plan *[Kuwait AL-SIYASAH 16 Sep]* .... C 1

KUWAIT

Officials Leave for Arab League, UN Meetings .... C 1
AL-SIYASAH on Arrival of French Aircraft *[Kuwait, 16 Sep]* .... C 2

OMAN

Foreign, Defense Groups Depart for Saudi Arabia .... C 2

SAUDI ARABIA

ANSA on Italian Foreign Minister's Visit .... C 2
Yasir 'Arafat Arrives in Jidda 17 Sep .... C 2
Interior Ministry Asks Pilgrims Not To Overstay .... C 3
Briefs: New British Envoy .... C 3
  Loan to Morocco

UAE

IRNA: Deputy Minister Hands Message to President .... C 3
Defense Minister Receives U.S. Official .... C 3
Defense Minister Leaves for Saudi Arabia *[WAKH]* .... C 3

YAR

AL-SHARQ AL-AWSAT Interviews President *[London, 1 Sep]* .... C 4

EGYPT

Ghali Comments on Camp David Accords on Anniversary .... D 1
'Abd al-Majid Speaks on Tabah Situation .... D 1
Statement on Draft General Budget Delivered .... D 1

- Newspapers Comment on New Israeli Government ... D 2
  - AL-AHRAM: Israelis Should Seek Peace ... D 2
  - Government 'Will Not Survive' *[AL-JUMHURIYAH 8 Sep]* ... D 2
  - Israeli Intentions 'Never Change' *[AL-AKHBAR 12 Sep]* ... D 2
- Ambassador to USSR Comments on Relations *[KUNA]* ... D 3
- U.S. Criticized for Veto of Lebanon Resolution *[AL-JUMHURIYAH 9 Sep]* ... D 4
- Refusal of Al-Qadhdhafi's 'Bribe' Offer Praised *[AKHBAR AL-YAWM 8 Sep]* ... D 4

IRAQ

- Bangladesh President Departs Baghdad 18 Sep ... E 1
- 3 Iranians Seek Refuge With Iraqi Unit ... E 1
- Communique No 1,591 on 16-17 Sep Operations ... E 1
- Ramadan Addresses Fighters Leaving for Front ... E 1
- ROK Official Denies Selling Arms to Iran ... E 1
- Ambassador to Pakistan Speaks on War Anniversary *[Rawalpindi HAIDAR 4 Sep]* ... E 2
- Industry Minister Yasin Leaves for Denmark ... E 2
- Awqaf Minister, Delegation Leave for Islamabad ... E 2
- Armed Manifestations Reported in Syrian Cities ... E 2
- Kurdish Clandestine Reports Anti-Iraqi Operation ... E 2
- Briefs: New Ambassador to Italy ... E 2
  - Outgoing Omani Ambassador

JORDAN

- Further Reportage on Hernu's Press Conference *[SAWT AL-SHA'B 17 Sep]* ... F 1
  - Hernu Departs 17 Sep ... F 1
- Al-'Anani on GDR Visit, New Phosphate Project *[SAWT AL-SHA'B 15 Sep]* ... F 2
- U.S Warned Not To Put Own Interests at Risk *[JORDAN TIMES 17 Sep]* ... F 2
- Israel Encourages Arab Leftism as Lever on U.S. *[JORDAN TIMES 15 Sep]* ... F 2
- Peres' Peace Bid Called Devoid of Content ... F 3
- Israel Accuses British Liberals of Anti-Semitism *[AL-RA'Y 16 Sep]* ... F 4
- Crude Oil Supply Agreement Concluded With Tapline ... F 5
- Central Bank Governor on Founding New Banks *[SAWT AL-SHA'B 15 Sep]* ... F 5
- Briefs: New Ambassadors to Jordan ... F 5

LEBANON

- Ministerial Conclave Continues in Bikfayya ... G 1
  - Karami Comments on Talks *[Voice of Lebanon]* ... G 1
  - Junblatt on Code of Ethics *[Voice of the Mountain]* ... G 1
  - Meetings Resume 18 Sep ... G 1
- VOL Discloses Provisions of Tripoli Agreement ... G 2
- Syrian Delegation Meets Amal, PSP Representatives *[Voice of Lebanon]* ... G 2
- UN Assistant Secretary General Visits ... G 2
  - Arrives, Comments ... G 2
  - Meets With Karami ... G 3
  - Received by Al-Jumayyil ... G 3
  - Talks End, Urquhart Departs ... G 3
- Islamic Jihad Group Threatens Spanish Embassy *[Voice of Lebanon]* ... G 3
- Beirut Reports Attack on Israeli Radar Station ... G 3

SYRIA

- Birri, Jumblatt Brief Khaddam on Cabinet Conclave *[Beirut]* ... H 1
- Monte Carlo: North Lebanese Agreement Reached ... H 1
- Beirut: Talas Says Views Early Lebanese Solution ... H 1
- Reportage on Visit of PDRY President ... H 2
  - PDRY President Arrives ... H 2
  - Arrival Statement Reported ... H 2
  - Talks Resume in Damascus ... H 2

  - More Talks Held .... H 2
- Bulgarian Deputy Chairman Karamanev Arrives .... H 3
- Planning Minister Sharaf Leaves for Bonn .... H 3
- Information Minister Inspects Tartus Radio .... H 3
- Damascus on June Uprising Against Saddam .... H 3

ISRAEL

- Rabin Visits North Settlements, Tours IDF Lines .... I 1
  - Settlement Leaders React .... I 1
- Doubts Expressed About UNIFIL Ability To Function .... I 1
  - UN Forces Will Not Replace IDF .... I 1
- Article Contrasts Style of Rabin, Arens *[DAVAR 16 Sep]* .... I 1
- Disturbances Mark Sabra, Shatila Anniversary .... I 2
  - Further West Bank Clashes .... I 2
- Attack on Bus Near Bethlehem Causes Casualties .... I 3
  - Seven Passengers Wounded .... I 3
  - Curfew on Village, Camp .... I 3
  - Searches Continue .... I 3
  - Goren: Attack Local Incident .... I 3
  - Curfew on Camp Lifted .... I 3
- Unity Government, Palestinian Question Analyzed *['AL HAMISHMAR 17 Sep]* .... I 3
- Defense Cuts Will Not Affect Lavi Fighter *[THE JERUSALEM POST 18 Sep]* .... I 4
- RAKAH Delegation Returns From Ethiopia .... I 4
- West Bank Academics Call for Reopening Al-Najah .... I 5
- East Jerusalem Press Office May Be Closed .... I 5
- Group Declares Intention To Settle in Nablus .... I 5
- Religious Boycott Against Golan Druze Weakens *['AL HAMISHMAR 16 Sep]* .... I 6
- Muslim Brotherhood Members Held in Gaza Strip .... I 6
- Fencing Work Along Al-Wazzani River Stopped .... I 6
- Four Lebanese Women Detained on Security Grounds *[DAVAR 18 Sep]* .... I 6
- Mitterrand Plans To Convene Middle East Conference *[DAVAR 17 Sep]* .... I 7
- Turkish Parliamentary Delegation Arrives .... I 7
- Portugal Reaffirms Intention To Open Embassy .... I 7
- Armed Egyptian Patrol Boards Israeli Yacht *[DAVAR 16 Sep]* .... I 7
- Liberia Receiving Aid in Ophthalmology *[HADASHOT 18 Sep]* .... I 8
- Briefs: Workers From Territories .... I 8

NORTH AFRICA

ALGERIA

- Foreign Ministry Welcomes Announced Chad Withdrawal .... Q 1
- Bendjedid Returns From Nouakchott Summit Meeting .... Q 1

LIBYA

- FRG Correspondent Talks With Al-Qadhdhafi *[ARD]* .... Q 1
- Official Seeks Stronger Ties With Portugal *[Lisbon DIARIO DE NOTICIAS 3 Sep]* .... Q 2
- Tripoli on Egyptian Claim of Money Offer .... Q 2
- Egypt's Support for Imperialism Assailed .... Q 2
- Reasons for Libya-Morocco Union Explained .... Q 3

MOROCCO

- Commander on Western Sahara Situation, Polisario *[London AL-SHARQ AL-AWSAT]* .... Q 4
- SAWT AL-SHA'B on Israel-Moroccon Contacts *[Amman 14 Sep]* .... Q 4
- Interior Minister on Elections, Results .... Q 4

EAST AFRICA

Mengistu Addresses WPE Constituent Congress .... R 1
    Part I .... R 1
    Part II .... R 15
    Part III .... R 26

CENTRAL AFRICA

CHAD

Details of, Reactions to French-Libyan Pullout .... S 1
    Withdrawal To End in November .... S 1
    Cheysson on French Commitment .... S 1
    Ndjamena 'Surprised' at Agreement *[Paris]* .... S 1
    Further on Gouara Remarks .... S 1
    Ndjamena Comments .... S 2
    GUNT 'Happy' With Accord .... S 2
    GUNT, Moroccan, OAU Reaction .... S 2
    Dissident Group Comments .... S 3

ZAIRE

President Mobutu To Visit France, U.S. .... S 3

WEST AFRICA

Air Afrique Strike Not Called From France .... T 1
    Stoppage Continues .... T 1

BURKINA

Libyan Financial Aid To Boost 'Means of Information' .... T 1
SIDWAYA: Air Afrique Problems Due to 'Plundering' .... T 1

LIBERIA

Ethiopia 'Temporarily' Closes Embassy in Monrovia .... T 1

NIGERIA

Striking Doctors Expected To Resume Work 18 Sep .... T 2

TOGO

Congolese Delegation Calls on Eyadema .... T 2

SOUTHERN AFRICA

SADCC States Discuss Priority Energy Projects .... U 1

ANGOLA

USSR Official Hands Over Partial Foodstuffs Shipment .... U 1
People's Defense Group Marks Anniversary .... U 1
Commemorations Held to Mark Neto Anniversary .... U 1

BOTSWANA

Four Special MP's Elected at Assembly Meeting .... U 2

Leaders Congratulate Masire on Election Victory .... U 2
ANC Congratulates Masire on Election Victory .... U 2

MALAWI

President Receives North Korean Envoy's Credentials .... U 2

MOZAMBIQUE

23 'Armed Bandits' Reported Killed in Lugela .... U 3
Soares Opposed to Mozambique Critiques in Portugal .... U 3
Veloso: Nkomati Pact Having Little Economic Effect .... U 3

NAMIBIA

SWANU Congress Votes To Withdraw From MPC *[THE WINDHOEK ADVERTISER 4 Sep p 3]* .... U 3

SOUTH AFRICA

Free State Gold Mines 'Tense' Over Labor Problem *[Umtata]* .... U 4
Court Battle Over Fugitives Set for 21 Sep .... U 4
    Detainee in Hiding Makes Statement *[Umtata]* .... U 4
University of Zululand Suspends All Classes .... U 5
    Students Take Over Building .... U 5
Soweto Violence Renewed, Buses Stoned *[Umtata]* .... U 5
    Police Protect Traveling Workers .... U 5
New Cabinet Members, Others Sworn In .... U 5
Ministers Can Differ With Cabinet Decisions .... U 5
Botha: U.S. Cannot Dictate RSA Internal Policy .... U 6
Pik Botha Welcomes Alternative to UN Plan .... U 6
ARMSCOR Would Use Secret Means To Buy Arms .... U 6

ZAMBIA

Britain's Rifkind Meets Foreign Affairs Minister .... U 7
U.S. Policy Has 'Done Nothing' for Black Africans *[Lusaka THE TIMES OF ZAMBIA 3 Sep p 1]* .... U 7

ZIMBABWE

Official Discusses ZAPU, Matebeleland Problems .... U 7
Government Resorts to Detention 'Reluctantly' *[Harare THE HERALD 6 Sep p 6]* .... U 8

Palestinians Claim Credit for Israeli Bus Attack

JN180711 Paris Radio Monte Carlo in Arabic 0500 GMT 18 Sep 84

[Text] In the occupied West Bank an Israeli military spokesman announced yesterday evening an unidentified group, armed with Kalashnikovs, attacked a bus traveling along the Jerusalem-Qiryat Arab' road. The spokesman added that the bus passengers returned the fire and that the seven people wounded during the exchange were five Israelis and two Palestinians traveling in a car behind the bus. Following the incident, the Israeli forces cordoned off the area and imposed a curfew on the village of Al-Khidr and the refugee camp of Al-Duhayshah south of Bethlehem.

A short while ago a Palestinian military spokesman from the General Command of the Palestinian revolution forces stated that the bus attack was carried out by the Martyr Halim Group, which used machine guns to kill or wound scores of Israeli soldiers. The Palestinian sources added that, in refuting the Israeli spokesman's statement that the bus was carrying settlers, only 1 hour after the operation, an Israeli spokesman announced an exchange of fire had taken place between the soldiers in the bus and the attacking group. The Palestinian spokesman stressed this operation falls within the context of military escalation inside the occupied territories as approved by the Palestinian leadership during its recent meetings.

PLO Statement on Sabra-Shatila Anniversary

JN171918 Baghdad Voice of PLO in Arabic 1602 GMT 17 Sep 84

["Text" of PLO Executive Committee statement on second anniversary of Sabra and Shatila massacre on 17 September]

[Text] O heroic Palestinian masses, O heroic Lebanese Arab masses, O great Arab nation masses: Today marks the second anniversary of the Sabra and Shatila massacre committed by the Zionist forces of invasion and their fascist, isolationist tool against thousands of innocent sons of our unarmed Palestinian and Lebanese peoples, This massacre was committed immediately after our heroic fighters' departure from besieged Beirut and within the sight and hearing of the Multinational Force, including U.S. Marines, which was principally responsible for protecting the refugee camps and the citizens.

The PLO Executive Committee realized from the start the dimensions of the conspiracy under the invasion and siege, and warned of the impending dangers of the policy of giving the Zionist invading forces and their allies in Lebanon a free hand. It based its conviction on its complete knowledge of the enemy's fascist nature, its philosophy and belief, and its record full of crimes and genocide against our people. This has characterized the history of the enemy's usurpation of our country, Palestine, and the other occupied territories in an attempt to spread and instill terror and desperation in the masses to prevent them from resisting and standing fast.

While the Sabra and Shatila massacre was a glaring example that unveiled the true nature of the enemy, its ugly, terrorist nature, and its racist, fascist crimes, the Zionist terror was directed and continues to be directed against our peaceful, unarmed people in the refugee camps in Lebanon and in southern villages and towns. There, the enemy, on the pretext of the Peace for Galilee Operation, committed other genocides in 'Ayn al-Hulwah, Al-Bus, Al-Miyah wa Miyah, Al-Rashidiyah, and Al-Burj al-Shamali refugee camps. This is in addition to barbaric raids by the enemy's air force and navy against the Nahr al-Barid and Al-Baddawi refugee camps in the north and the Al-Jalil refugee camp in Ba'labakk. Moreover, the enemy forces carry out daily aggressions and revenge campaigns against civilians in southern Lebanese towns and villages in a desperate, vengeful attempt to strike at the heroic resistance spirit among the people — resistance that has drained the enemy's strength in the Palestinian and Lebanese resistance's war of attrition against the invading forces in the south and Al-Biqa'.

The rabid air raids by the enemy's air force, which arrogantly flies daily sorties over Lebanon for a period of 1 month against the bases of our revolutionaries and fighters — the ugliest of which was the treacherous revenge raid against the Al-Rawdah prison in Al-Biqa' which led to the martyrdom of 81 of Fatah's best cadres — are glaring evidence that the enemy is continuing its war of annihilation against our people and their revolutionary fighters in the absence of any regional or international deterrent.

The PLO holds the U.S. Administration and the United States completely responsible for this official, organized terror and the war of annihilation being waged by the Zionist enemy against our people. It is the principal strategic ally which supplies the enemy with money and arms and encourages it to implement a policy of aggression and expansion and continued violation of human rights and holy shrines.

While reminding our revolutionaries, fighters, and people of these painful occasions, the PLO does not forget that the memory of these massacres has been deeply imprinted in the conscience of world public opinion and the free, honorable forces in the world, which hastened from the start to denounce Zionism's ugly face and to affirm solidarity with our people's struggle under the PLO , their sole legitimate representative, to achieve their right to return, their right to self-determination, and their right to establish their independent state — a right endorsed by international legitimate authority and one which the enemy insists on confronting through official organized terrorism in Palestine, Lebanon, and the various occupied Arab territories.

The PLO, which has heard of the latest threats from the U.S. President against the Palestinian people, the PLO, and its leadership, cannot separate these threats from the previous crimes committed against our people and nation. The PLO points to the return of the war criminal and terrorist Sharon to the new government to complete further indulgence in crimes and terrorism.

We renew our warning that new crimes are being planned against our people and nation in Palestine, Lebanon, and other Arab territories. We urge the United Nations and all international, human, and judicial organizations to confront again this new fascist wave threatening international peace and security. We urge exposure of this wave on every level.

The PLO pledges to the martyrs and their pure souls that their blood will not be in vain. A venerable greeting to the martyrs, the victims of the Sabra and Shatila massacre. We pledge to them that the revolution and march will continue until victory. Long live Palestine, Arab and free.

PLO Denies 'Arafat's Statement to NORD SUD

JN180653 Paris Radio Monte Carlo in Arabic 0500 GMT 18 Sep 84

[Text] The PLO has denied the statement attributed to Yasir 'Arafat by the Belgian magazine *NORD SUD*, in which he indirectly agreed to recognize Israel. The Palestinian sources stressed that the Belgian magazine has completely misconstrued 'Arafat's statement.

AL-RA'Y Cites 'Arafat Denial

JN180757 Amman AL-RA'Y in Arabic 18 Sep 84 p 28

[Text] Amman — In a telephone contact with the PLO office here, Yasir 'Arafat has denied the report circulated by the AFP central bureau in Brussels on 15 September. The report cited 'Arafat as saying he agreed to hold direct negotiations with Israel in return for mutual recognition. He said his statement had been distorted and he was referring to the formula for the international conference that Moscow has called for, and on which most of the Arab states have agreed.

'Arafat Sends 'Very Important' Letter to Al-Qadhdhafi

LD171544 Kuwait KUNA in Arabic 1522 GMT 17 Sep 84

[Excerpt] Tunis, 17 Sep (KUNA) — Chairman of the PLO Executive Committee Yasir 'Arafat has sent a letter to the Libyan leader, Colonel Mu'ammar al-Qadhdhafi, which was described as "very important" and pertaining to recent developments in the Palestine arena and the situation in the Arab region. The PLO representative in Tunis, Hakam Bal'awi handed the letter to the Libyan charge d'affaires in Tunis this afternoon.

'Arafat Receives Portuguese, Eritrean Delegations

JN171902 Baghdad Voice of PLO in Arabic 1620 GMT 17 Sep 84

[Text] Brother Leader Abu 'Ammar [Yasir 'Arafat] has received in the Tunisian capital Portuguese trade union and Eritrean workers general union delegations. The meeting was attended by Brother Haydar Ibrahim, secretary general of the Palestine Workers General Federation, and a number of the General Federation Secretariat general members.

At the beginning of the meeting, Brother Leader Abu 'Ammar greeted the Portuguese comrades and Brother Ahmad al-Shaykh, head of the Eritrean delegation. He talked about the current situation through which the Palestinian cause is passing, especially the Zionist invasion of Lebanon and the siege of Tripoli, and how the revolution was able to overcome all conspiracies aimed at liquidating it.

Brother Abu 'Ammar pointed to the war in Lebanon, asserting it was the first war staged by the Zionist enemy in which none of its generals dared to claim that he was its hero, as has happened in the past. He also pointed out that the enemy losses in this war were more than all its losses in previous wars. Abu 'Ammar added that the enemy won the battle but lost the war. We, however, won the war and lost the battle. Brother Leader Abu 'Ammar asserted the enemy will be forced to withdraw from southern Lebanon, but its occupation of the strip controlled by agent Antoine Lahd will remain.

Abu 'Ammar noted the U.S. stand of constant hostility toward our people's struggle, particularly as shown in Reagan's recent address at a Zionist organization few days ago. In his address Reagan attacked the PLO, Yasir 'Arafat, and Palestine. Abu 'Ammar wondered about the meaning of the U.S. attack. Does it mean that objectives of the Zionist invasion failed?

Brother Leader Abu 'Ammar expressed his appreciation to the Portuguese comrades for their firm support for the Palestinian people and their revolution. He also expressed his appreciation for the Eritrean trade union, asserting the revolution's continued support for the Eritrean people and their just struggle.

Abu 'Ammar concluded his address by asserting: We are stronger than ever. We were able to reestablish our institutions despite all conspiracies and difficult circumstances thanks to our generous people. We are escalating our military operations in our occupied territories and in southern Lebanon through our Lebanese allies and our Palestinian people.

In a reply speech the head of the Portuguese delegation said: We are very happy to meet with you, the leader of the Palestinian people and the PLO. We will never forget your visit to our country. All progressive forces consider your visit to Portugual a very important one because it gave us great moral support. We will continue to support your just struggle until the Palestinian people realize their national objectives.

'Arafat on PNC, Planned Massacre in Lebanon

JN171807 Baghdad Voice of PLO in Arabic 1620 GMT 17 Sep 84

[Text] Brother Leader Abu 'Ammar [Yasir 'Arafat] has asserted that the PNC will be held as scheduled regardless of the circumstances. In a statement to *AL-SHARQ AL-AWSAT* published yesterday, Brother Leader Abu 'Ammar disclosed he has received reports from Lebanon asserting that the Zionist invasion forces are preparing to commit new massacres in the 'Ayn al-Hulway and Al-Miyah wa Miyah refugee camps in occupied southern Lebanon after their partial withdrawal from Sidon expected to take place next month. Abu 'Ammar said: We hold UN Secretary General Javier Perez de Cuellar responsible for taking the necessary precautions to prevent the Zionist enemy from committing this crime similar to Sabra and Shatila massacre, a crime being planned with the agent collaborative militias. Brother Leader Abu 'Ammar added he held many contacts with Palestinian diplomatic missions abroad and asked them to bring up this problem in international circles.

On the progress of the Palestinian national dialogue, Abu 'Ammar pointed out that Fatah and the Democratic Alliance delegations will meet tomorrow, Tuesday, in the Algerian capital as soon as PDRY President 'Ali Nasir Muhammad has returned.

Brother leader Abu 'Ammar disclosed that he recently received 99 messages from national personalities and institutions in the occupied territories asking that the PNC's 17th session be held as scheduled in the Aden-Algeria agreement.

AL-DUSTUR: PNC To Convene No Later Than 10 Oct

JN180804 Amman AL-DUSTUR in Arabic 18 Sep 84 pp 1, 23

[Text] Amman — PLO Executive Committee member 'Abd al-Rahim Ahmad will leave Amman today to meet with the four-member committee, which comprises Yasir 'Arafat, commander in chief of the Palestinian revolution forces; Faruq Qaddumi, alias Abu al-Lutf; and Jamal al-Surani, PLO Executive Committee member, to put the final touches on the date and venue for convening the PNC's 17th session. It is all but confirmed that the PNC will be held no later than 10 October.

INA: New Palestinian Dialogue To Begin This Week

JN171241 Baghdad INA in Arabic 1215 GMT 17 Sep 84

[Text] Tunis, 17 Sep (INA) — It was learned here today that a new round of intra-Palestinian meetings will begin in Algiers this week. Reliable Palestinian sources told an INA correspondent this new round of talks will be the last before convening the PNC. The sources denied that Algeria had requested the postponement of the PNC session. They noted that Algeria merely proposed allowing some time before holding it with the hope of convincing the other parties of the need to participate in it.

Salah Khalaf on PNC, 'Arafat Leadership

JN171936 Baghdad Voice of PLO in Arabic 1620 GMT 17 Sep 84

[Text] Brother Abu Iyad [Salah Khalaf], Fatah Central Committee member, has said: We are facing a great challenge to our existence and that the conflict with Zionism is a battle on whether or not the Palestinians exist. He also said the PNC is an issue of our representation which we cannot relinquish, and he does not believe that any Palestinian would oppose holding the PNC, the real representative of our identity.

On the objectives of the ugly conspiracy aimed at destroying Palestinian legitimacy and liquidating its sparkling symbol, Brother Abu Iyad asserted in a statement to *AL-SHARQ AL-AWSAT* that Brother Abu 'Ammar [Yasir 'Arafat] is the symbol of our revolution. He said: I believe they are concentrating on him personally — not just because he is the symbol,but also because removing that symbol will make it easier for every party to establish a fabricated Palestinian representation from a hundred persons and say this is the represenative of the Palestinian people. Thus, we reject even whispering about this subject.

On his sudden visit to France, Abu Iyad said he met with French leaders and discussed a new separate French initiative. He said the results of the talks will appear soon.

National Alliance Leaders Meet in Damascus

JN180713 Damascus Domestic Service in Arabic 0315 GMT 18 Sep 84

[Text] The Palestinian National Alliance leaders held a meeting last night, during which they discussed the latest Palestinian and Lebanese developments. It was decided at this meeting to address a memorandum to the PNC members on 'Arafat's suspect attempts to convene the PNC. The National Alliance leaders also discussed ways to confront and foil 'Arafat's divisionist calls for a PNC session.

GULF AFFAIRS

Gulf Source Discusses GCC Defense Strategy Plan

GF180618 Kuwait AL-SIYASAH in Arabic 16 Sep 84 p 20

[Husayn Tantawi dispatch from Riyadh]

[Excerpt] A high-ranking Gulf source told *AL-SIYASAH* that the GCC countries' achievement of a joint defense strategy does not mean that this strategy is directed against anyone. He said that this strategy is to strengthen the intrinsic power of the member countries.

On the occasion of the convocation of the GCC defense and foreign ministers' joint meeting and the 12th session of the ministerial council, which includes the foreign ministers, in Abha, southern Saudi Arabia, on Tuesday, the source said that such a meeting is held periodically, and that it precedes the meeting of the GCC Supreme Council.

He said the Gulf countries desire to revive the efforts to end the Iraq-Iran war — which threatens the whole region and subjects the whole world to threats of an international war — within the international, Islamic, and Arab communities, in addition to the Gulf efforts inside the Gulf house.

He said that during their recent meeting in Riyadh in the month of Ramadan, the GCC chiefs of staff decided to propose a joint strategy to the upcoming joint ministerial conference, where each state would have a defined area of responsibility. The GCC military committee formulated this strategy in a new working paper and proposed it to each country. He said the committee has concluded its work in preparation for the upcoming meeting in Abha. It should be noted that this strategy will not be implemented until it is approved by the Supreme Council, which will convene in Kuwait in November.

But, the source said that this strategy will be practical experiment in the joint Gulf maneuvers, "Peninsula Shield-2," to be held in the Kingdom of Saudi Arabia in October. He said that the joint maneuvers are in themselves a declaration of a practical implementation of the unified strategy which actually exists and that the Peninsula Shield-1 maneuvers and the other joint air and joint maneuvers in Kuwait, Bahrain, and Saudi Arabia have given the right image of the military situation and the characteristics of the training and combat efficiency of personnel. It also provides an opportunity to increase cohesion among the armies of the region in order to crystalize unified defense plans.

He affirmed that everyone is optimistic about the upcoming meetings and the birth of a new historic document which would be added to the various civilized accomplishments of the region's peoples.

The source said that the military preparations of the armed forces of each country continues. They are anxious to develop their ground and air networks, as well as their air defense, particularly the early warning network. They are also concerned about the variation of arms and their modern technology; this issue is not at all easy from the technical side but rather is subject to accurate technical considerations. It is also subject to the will of the political leaderships in the area which receive the most advanced defense weapons. The source also pointed out the importance of establishing a joint operations room for the fast exchange of information among the member countries.

The source reaffirmed that the GCC countries are determined to defend themselves without the help of any foreign power, where the greatness of the goals the GCC leaders worked for to secure their intrinsic power is now being witnessed. They also affirm that the security of the Gulf is the responsibility of its people and not of any other power from the East or West in order to achieve the region's ambitions in firmly establishing the basis of welfare and progress.

KUWAIT

Officials Leave for Arab League, UN Meetings

LD180848 Kuwait KUNA in Arabic 0700 GMT 18 Sep 84

[Text] Kuwait, 18 Sep (KUNA) — Shaykh Sabah al-Ahmad al-Jabir al-Sabah, deputy prime minister, foreign affairs and information minister, and Shaykh Salim Sabah al-Salim al-Sabah, this morning left the country for the town of Abha, Saudi Arabia, to take part in the joint meeting of the GCC countries foreign and defense ministers.

Shaykh Sabah al-Ahmad al-Jabir al-Sabah is expected to leave for Tunis at the end of the meeting to take part in the meetings of the Arab League Council and a number of its ministerial committees and then head for New York to take part in the opening session of the UN General Assembly.

Before his departure Shaykh Sabah stated that the agenda of the Tunis meeting includes many important subjects, concentrating mainly on committee meetings, such as the meeting of the Committee for the Amendment of the Constitution, the Arab-Israeli Conflict Committee, the committee following up the Iraqi-Iranian war — known as the seven-member committee and the International Relations Committee. He said these committees will prepare for the forthcoming Arab summit conference.

Regarding New York, he said it is known that the UN General Assembly in its new session will debate all world problems. We in our turn will concentrate on our problems and issues, whether through speeches, meetings, or bilateral contacts. As to whether a unified Arab draft resolution to expel Israel from the United Nations would be submitted to the General Assembly, he said this is not the first time that such a proposal has been submitted. "However, the question is, will such a draft resolution be adopted or not at this session."

Concerning the expected meeting among the GCC foreign ministers with the U.S. Secretary of State George Shultz, Shaykh al-Sabah said there is an invitation to meet Shultz at a working dinner and it has been accepted. He said we are pleased to meet one of the American officials in order to exchange viewpoints with complete frankness on all bilateral and regional problems.

Replying to a question on Walter Mondale, the Democratic Party nominee for president,, having adopted Israel's issues, Shaykh al-Sabah said this is considered a permanent and firm policy by the American nominees and is nothing new.

He expressed his hope that he would be meeting in New York with the Foreign Minister of the Soviet Union Andrey Gromyko. He said our relationship with both Soviet Union and the United States is distinguished and balanced at the same time.

AL-SIYASAH on Arrival of French Aircraft

GF171426 Kuwait AL-SIYASAH in Arabic 16 Sep 84 p 1

[Fathi Sharif report]

[Text] The first Kuwaiti Mirage F-1 military aircraft will arrive in Kuwait on 1 December from one of the French military airports and will be flown by a Kuwaiti pilot. The Kuwaiti Defense Ministry will receive a similar aircraft each month until the end of 1985 according to the agreement signed between the Kuwaiti and French Governments in February 1983 for the purchase of 13 Mirage F-1 aircraft. The French Ambassador to Kuwait Jean Bressot told *AL-SIYASAH* yesterday that the visit of Major General 'Abdallah Farraj al-Ghanim, chief of staff of the Kuwaiti Army, to France which will begin today, reflects the continued and developing cooperation and the growing relations between France and Kuwait. He said this visit opens new fields of cooperation.

OMAN

Foreign, Defense Groups Depart for Saudi Arabia

GF181006 Muscat Domestic Service in Arabic 0700 GMT 18 Sep 84

[Text] The Sultanate's delegation — which includes His Highness Fahar ibn Taymur al Bu Sa'id, deputy defense minister for security and defense affairs; Yusuf ibn 'Alawi ibn 'Abdallah, minister of state for foreign affairs; Staff Major General Hasan ibn Ihsan ibn Nasib, Defense Ministry under secretary and assistant chief of staff of defense affairs — left the country today to take part in the GCC foreign and defense ministers meetings which will be held today in Abha in fraternal Saudi Arabia.

In a statement to radio correspondents and journalists, Yusuf ibn 'Alawi ibn 'Abdallah, minister of state for foreign affairs, said: The meetings of the GCC foreign and the defense ministers are extremely important. They are regarded as two of the most important meetings ever held this year by the GCC countries. He went on to say: The conferees will discuss important issues and matters in order to form a joint cooperation to deal with the defense policies of the GCC member countries, particularly as the situation is very volatile. This meeting will undoubtedly adopt recommendations to be submitted to the next summit which will be held in the state of Kuwait. He added: This meeting is the first of its kind. It will define the regions on which defense policies in the region should be concentrated.

Answering a question on the Iraq-Iran war, he said: The GCC member countries are always exerting efforts to help solve the armed dispute between Iraq and Iran. These efforts should be associated with the approval of the two sides, particularly the Iranian side. The ideas that were presented earlier by the GCC countries still exist. The GCC countries cannot abandon them.

Concluding his statement, he answered a question on recent incidents in the Red Sea. He said: The Sultanate of Oman is always ready to preserve safe navigation of international waterways. On various occasions the Sultanate has revealed the hazardous situations prevailing in the waterways. The incidents that took place in the Red Sea proved that. He continued: There are powers working to impede international navigation, and the dangers are greater in the Gulf region. He added that the mining of the Red Sea will inevitably be one of the issues seriously considered by the GCC countries. These countries will inevitably undertake the measures necessary to protect the international navigation routes in the Gulf.

The Sultanate delegation was seen off by a number of officials from the Foreign and Defense Ministries.

SAUDI ARABIA

ANSA on Italian Foreign Minister's Visit

AU170823 Rome ANSA in English 0817 GMT 17 Sep 84

[Text] (ANSA) Jidda, September 17 — The Mideast situation and bilateral relations between Italy and Saudi Arabia were the focus of official talks Italian Foreign Minister Andreotti had here this weekend. During his two-day sojourn, the Italian diplomatic chief met with King Fahd ibn 'Abd al-'Aziz, Defense Minister Prince Sultan and Oil Minister Shaykh Ahmad Zaki Yamani.

The Saudis voiced their appreciation for Italy's participation in operations to clear the Red Sea of mines and said the mission had probably served to discourage any further terrorist actions of this sort.

The king and his closest aides showned concern over the stalemate in the Middle East which threatens to leave room for extremists and their views. Andreotti was asked to urge Europe to exercise pressure across the ocean so that Israel might show greater flexibility.

On a bilateral plane, Andreotti will return to Rome with important new cooperation projects in his pocket, involving companies such as Aeritalia, Selenia, Oto-Melara and the state fuels company "ENI". Italian shipyards and helicopter makers can also look forward to fruitful cooperation with this Arab nation.

Yasir 'Arafat Arrives in Jidda 17 Sep

LD172119 Riyadh SPA in Arabic 2050 GMT 17 Sep 84

[Text] Jidda, 17 Sep (SPA) — This evening Yasir 'Arafat, chairman of the PLO Executive Committee, arrived in Jidda. He was welcomed at the airport by the Deputy Amir of the Mecca region His Royal Highness Prince Sa'ud ibn al-Muhsin; Major

General Salih al-Sundays, western region commander; a representative of the Royal Protocol Department; and Rafiq al-Natshah, Fatah representative in the Kingdom.

Interior Ministry Asks Pilgrims Not To Overstay

LD172214 Riyadh SPA in Arabic 1730 GMT 17 Sep 84

[Text] Jidda 17 Sep (SPA) — The Interior Ministry has issued a statement about the departure of the pilgrims who came to the Kingdom and performed the rites of pilgrimage in an atmosphere of peace. The statement stressed that everyone who came for major pilgrimage, minor pilgrimage, or a visit, must leave the Kingdom after achieving the purpose of the visit. The following is the text of the Interior Ministry statement:

The Interior Ministry is happy to announce to all brother pilgrims who came to the Kingdom and performed the rites of pilgrimage peacefully, and whose aim has been fulfilled, and to everybody who came for major pilgrimage, minor pilgrimage or a visit, whatever his nationality, that he must not stay in the Kingdom but must leave the country in peace, and must adhere to the agreed dates of his departure and not overstay. The Interior Ministry announces this to stress that any lingering in the Kingdom constitutes a violation of the rules and regulations, and therefore those who overstay will be liable for detention, punishment and compulsory deportation.

The ministry would like also to draw the attention of citizens in general and those who are resident in the country to not employ any person who overstays, whether he was a pilgrim performing a minor pilgrimage or a visitor. The ministry also warns every Saudi or non-Saudi not to accommodate or shelter in any way anyone who has overstayed. Anyone who accommodates or shelters any visitor will be severely punished, and severe sentences of imprisonment and fines will be given to him. Those who violate these rules will also be held responsible for the commitments of the visitors whom they have employed or sheltered.

The ministry announces this to everybody and we hope there will be full adherence to the above commitment for its implementation and cooperation with the concerned authorities in order to serve the public interests. May God guide us all to the right path.

Briefs

New British Envoy — Jidda, 17 Sep (SPA) — Foreign Minister Sa'ud al-Faysal received the new British ambassador to Saudi Arabia, Patrick Wright, and a copy of his credentials. [Summary] [*Riyadh SPA in Arabic 1157 GMT 17 Sep 84 LD*]

Loan to Morocco — Jidda, 17 Sep (SPA) — An agreement was signed today at the Islamic Development Bank in Jidda between the bank and the Kingdom of Morocco for a $20 million loan by which the bank will finance a foreign trade operation for the importation of crude oil to Morocco. The agreement was signed for the Islamic Bank by its chairman, Dr Ahmad Muhammad 'Ali, and for Morocco by the Moroccan ambassador to the Kingdom, Dr Zayn al-Abidin el-Alaoui. The signing of this agreement brings the total amount of loans to the Kingdom of Morocco since the beginning of October 1983 to $60 million. [Text] [*Riyadh SPA in Arabic 1348 GMT 17 Sep 84 LD*]

UAE

IRNA: Deputy Minister Hands Message to President

LD172201 Tehran IRNA in English 1812 GMT 17 Sep 84

[Text] Tehran, Sept. 17, IRNA — Deputy Foreign Minister, 'Ali Mohammad Besharati today submitted a written message of President 'Ali Khamene'i of the Islamic Republic to the UAE's ruler, Shaykh Zayid Al Nuhayyan. The message stressed the necessity of cooperation and solidarity of all Islamic countries for the expulsion of the Zionist regime from the United Nations as well as the warm and brotherly relations between the two countries. During the meeting, Besharati said that all the Muslim countries should ally together to oust the Zionist regime from the United Nations.

He pointed to the brotherly and expanding relations between the UAE and the Islamic Republic saying that other regional countries also should follow this lead and try to generalise such friendly relations in the region. Besharati then explained the Iraqi regime's breaching of international laws and regulations as well as Saddam's adventurism in the region and stressed that this agent of tumult should be eliminated as soon as possible to restore peace and security in the region.

The UAE amir thanked Besharati for the president's message and confirmed the Islamic Republic's efforts aimed at the expulsion of the Zionist regime from the United Nations. He also praised the close relations between the two countries and called for the establishment of such relations among the regional countries.

Besharati arrived in the United Arab Emirates Sunday leading a delegation of Foreign Ministry officials.

Defense Minister Receives U.S. Official

GF171500 Abu Dhabi Domestic Service in Arabic 1230 GMT 17 Sep 84

[Text] Defense Minister Muhammad ibn Rashid ibn Sa'id al-Maktum this morning received Jordan Brown, director of the Arabian Peninsula Affairs Office of the U.S. State Department, who is currently visiting the country. (David Ranson), U.S. charge d'affaires to the UAE, was present at the meeting.

Defense Minister Leaves for Saudi Arabia

GF181012 Manama WAKH in Arabic 0730 GMT 18 Sep 84

[Text] Dubayy, 18 Sep (WAKH) — UAE Defense Minister Shaykh Muhammad ibn Rashid and his delegation left Abu Dhabi today for Abha in Saudi Arabia to attend the meeting of the GCC foreign and defense ministers which will begin there today. The delegation includes Foreign Minister Rashid 'Abdallah; Chief of General Staff Staff Brigidier General Muhammad Sa'id al-Badi, and a number of senior officers in the Armed Forces. The delegation also includes a number of officials from the Foreign Ministry.

YAR

AL-SHARQ AL-AWSAT Interviews President

PM171121 London AL-SHARQ AL-AWSAT in Arabic 1 Sep 84 p 8

[Interview with President 'Ali 'Abdallah Salih by 'Abd al-Wahhab al-Mu'ayyad in San'a' — date not given]

[Excerpts] Question: On the occasion of the convening of the second session of the People's General Congress, how do you evaluate this experiment in the 2 years since the first session was held and what are, in your view, the most prominent features and results of the practical implementation of this experiment?

Answer: Our evaluation of the activities of the People's General Congress and its various bodies during the past 2 years clearly shows the substantial progress Congress has made toward achieving the desired goals and its function as a political framework for the country. Its most prominent feature is the successes it has achieved with regard both to completing its organizational and structural formation and also to its intellectual and cultural activities. This has ensured the great success of this democratic experiment, which stems from the people's Islamic doctrine and the objectives of the Yemeni revolution.

Question: The national charter calls for an endeavor to establish a consultative assembly through direct free elections in which all the people participate. Will you tell us about progress in the preparations for general elections, and when will they take place?

Answer: Efforts are being made to complete preparations for free general elections to the consultative assembly. The bodies concerned in the People's Constituent Assembly are putting the final touches to the preparations with the aim of ensuring the success of these important elections and the correct implementation of the provisions of the permanent constitution and the principles of the national charter with regard to the establishment of an elected legislative authority.

Question: Following your inauguration of the test oilwell in Ma'rib al-Jawf, news agencies carried reports regarding the size of the Yemeni oil discovery and the country's reserves that are contrary to the government's official figures. Would you kindly tell us about the latest results achieved in this regard?

Answer: We would like to stress that what the government announced was the truth. The figures are correct with regard to the output of the first production well in Ma'rib al-Jawf, which is 10,000 barrels of crude oil and 50 million cubic feet of natural gas per day, as has been proved by the latest tests. These are positive and very encouraging results, particularly as this is the first discovery of oil reserves in our country. With regard to oil reserves, study of the data is continuing. We have no full information as yet but, God willing, we will announce the results in the coming months once the current evaluation is completed.

Question: Following the sabotage actions that have threatened navigation in the Red Sea, is it possible to know what measures the government has taken to ensure that there will be no recurrence of such actions in Yemeni territorial waters now or in the future and whether there is any coordination with the countries bordering the Red Sea with a view to ensuring international navigation?

Answer: The government, through its specialized organs, has taken the necessary measures following these criminal actions. It has taken direct and intensive measures in order to ensure safety and security for ships, particularly in our own territorial waters. We are in the process of holding consultations with the Red Sea countries in order to agree a plan to ensure the safety and security of the Red Sea and keep it free from foreign military presence and international conflicts. We would like to stress here our unwavering stand with regard to the question of protecting and maintaining the security of the region, including the security of the Red Sea, which is first and foremost the responsibility of the states and peoples of the area.

Ghali Comments on Camp David Accords on Anniversary

NC170603 Cairo MENA in Arabic 2147 GMT 16 Sep 84

[Excerpts] Cairo, 16 Sep (MENA) — Dr Butrus Ghali, minister of state for foreign affairs, stressed that the present state of Arab relations has no direct connection with the Camp David agreements because Arab conflicts and confrontations preceded the Camp David agreements.

In an interview with *AL-AKHBAR* to be published tomorrow on the sixth anniversary of the signing of the Camp David agreements, Dr Ghali said the framework of these agreements was the formula brought about by the balances of power and the circumstances of that stage. The Arab side can attain its pan-Arab hopes and secure its higher interests whenever it is able to change the balances of power in its favor.

Dr Ghali added that the Camp David agreements are not a final treaty but merely a framework or course of action that helps the concerned parties, Syria, Lebanon, Jordan, and the Palestinians, to negotiate with the Israeli side on the basis of UN principles and UN resolutions, the foremost being Security Council Resolution No 242, which was agreed upon by all Arab countries.

Dr Ghali denied that Egypt's abrogation of the Camp David agreements or declaring the suspension of the agreements will create an immediate Arab reconciliation. He expressed his belief that suspension of these agreements would lead to troubles, more instability in the Arab world, and even to the possibility of new military confrontations.

Dr Ghali said going beyond the Camp David agreements does not lie in merely condemning or verbally rejecting them but in finding a substitute. This is not Egypt's responsibility alone but the responsibility of the entire Arab world. If it can unite, overcome its contradictions, and unify its word, it will have the opportunity to break through the Middle East problem and move the Palestinian issue out of its stagnation, and can then come forward with a new framework for joint Arab action.

Dr Ghali stressed that in view of the lack and nonavailability of a substitute, the Camp David agreements remain the best framework for diplomatic action to achieve peace and defend the Palestinian people's legitimate rights.

'Abd al-Majid Speaks on Tabah Situation

NC171313 Cairo Domestic Service in Arabic 1130 GMT 17 Sep 84

[Text] The People's Assembly resumed its sessions today under the chairmanship of Speaker Dr Rif'at al-Mahjub. Foreign Minister Dr 'Ismat 'Abd al-Majid stressed at today's session that Israel has not and will not usurp any Egyptian territory beyond the dividing line in the disputed Tabah area. The minister was replying to a number of questions submitted by several People's Assembly members about the true situation in the Tabah area.

The minister said the reports that members of [the Egyptian] Central Security or their posts behind the temporary line in the disputed area have withdrawn are absolutely not true. The foreign minister added that the agreement which governs the situation in Tabah is the one signed on 25 April 1982 on a preliminary measure to solve the border problems until final demarcation and the setting up of border signs.

Dr 'Abd al-Majid noted that the southern part of the disputed area is demarcated by barbed wire that starts at the temporary entrance point. Because the barbed wire has not prevented daily friction between the Israelis and the Egyptians, the Egyptian area commander put up spiral barbed wire in addition to the original barbed wire in order to minimize friction between the two sides.

Dr 'Ismat 'Abd al-Majid said the Foreign Ministry is vigilant about protecting national sovereign rights. He said: We have knocked on the door of peace out of conviction and this represents a strategic test. But, peace can only be achieved by full preservation of Egypt's rights without relinquishment or negligence.

Statement on Draft General Budget Delivered

NC161422 Cairo Domestic Service in Arabic 1130 GMT 16 Sep 84

[Text] Finance Minister Dr Muhammad Salah al-Din Hamid delivered the financial statement on the state's draft general budget for the 1984-1985 fiscal year at the People's Assembly session today, held under the chairmanship of Dr Rif'at al-Mahjub.

At the beginning of the statement, the finance minister noted the development in the world economic situation and its effect on the economic situation in general. He then spoke about the bases of the 5-year plan for economic and social development. He said the results of following this plan emphasize some of the positive aspects in the current operations balance. Dr Hamid pointed out several financial, monetary, and credit policies that were recently adopted to deal with Egypt's inflation problem by promoting optional savings, reducing monetary expansion, rationalizing the volume of local credit facilities, increasing the state's revenues, and rationalizing general expenditure.

He said the implementation resulted in reducing the deficit from about 2.609 billion pounds to about 1.214 billion pounds, affirming that a sound economic and financial reform course was followed, even through there is a great deal to be done, particularly in increasing production and raising the standard of performance in the government and public sectors.

Dr Hamid then dealt with the state's general budget and said that although the overall deficit in the general budget amounted to 5.4 billion pounds, it was possible to cover 4.2 billion pounds. The remaining deficit, amounting to 1.2 billion pounds, will be financed by the banking establishment.

Dr Hamid then focused on the financial policies for current expenditures, which is summed up in nine points:

1. To rationalize the government's expenditure
2. To meet the requirements of the Armed Forces
3. To fulfill the public debt commitments

4. To provide the necessary requirements for government service performance
5. To rationalize subsidies. Total subsidies in the new 1984-1985 fiscal year's draft budget were estimated at approximately 2.085 billion pounds as compared to approximately 1.686 billion pounds in the 1983-1984 budget, amounting to a 372 million pound increase.
6. To achieve social justice. This goal represents the state policy's social purpose to ensure an improvement in the standard of living for broad sectors of the masses by expanding the basic free services, providing public utilities for a small portion of their cost, and by promoting the standard of workers in the administrative department and the public sector. The budget includes 224 million pounds for wage increases, improving farmers' income, and implementing social insurance systems.
7. To improve the wages of state employees. Wage appropriations were estimated at 3.295 billion pounds as compared to 2.935 billion pounds in last year's budget, which is a 360 million pound increase — about 12.3 per cent.
8. To subsidize the public economic establishments' budget.
9. To contribute toward solving the public sector's problems.

The investments allocated to public sector companies were estimated at approximately 1.596 billion pounds, giving a strong thrust to renovation and modernization, to implemention of the projects undertaken by these companies and supporting their production, and to development of them in line with modern technological developments.

Dr Hamid concluded his statement by pointing out that it was possible to settle all committments related to the public debt on time. This won the international organizations' confidence in our economy and strengthened cooperation with all world states.

Newspapers Comment on New Israeli Government

AL-AHRAM: Israelis Should Seek Peace

NC142107 Cairo MENA in Arabic 2040 GMT 14 Sep 84

[Text] Cairo, 14 Sep (MENA) — In an editorial to be published in its Saturday issue, *AL-AHRAM* calls on the Israeli coalition government to be completely different from the Israeli coalition government formed in the spring of 1967 in order to launch an attack on three neighboring Arab states, including Egypt. The paper says that while the 1967 coalition government was formed for war, the 1984 coalition government should seek peace.

The paper adds: We want to have no doubt that today's coalition is unlike the past coalition. We call on the new coalition, which will be dealing with Israel's economic crisis and the crisis of its involvement in Lebanon — which has cost it about 600 lives and the resignation of Menahem Begin — to learn from experience and to understand that a just peace based on respect for the Palestinian people's rights is the best guarantee for the stability and welfare of all the peoples in the region.

Government 'Will Not Survive'

PM141041 Cairo AL-JUMHURIYAH in Arabic 8 Sep 84 p 5

[Muhammad al-Hayawan article: "A Word of Love"]

[Text] The new Israeli Cabinet is similar to a game of musical chairs in which people sit down and stand up to music. The prime minister is from the Labor Party and his deputy from Likud. The equation is to be reversed after 24 months. The prime minister becomes deputy and the deputy becomes prime minister. The defense minister is from the Labor Party and his deputy is from Likud. The finance minister is from Likud and his deputy from the Labor Party. It is a strange setup and it will not survive and will not succeed. The parties in Israel have been in disagreement over everything, if we exclude their agreement to swallow up more Arab territory and water and to kill and expel more Arabs. In Israel nobody can be a candidate for a Cabinet post, and for glory, unless his record is full of crimes against the Arabs.

The Israeli Government is faced with a string of crises. Inflation, prices, and unemployment are mounting. Emigration from Israel is far greater than immigration to Israel. Israel is building settlements but it cannot find people to live in them. Israeli debts are increasing and its currency is hitting rock bottom. Israel's internal crises are intensifying. This will perhaps prompt Israel into fabricating a foreign crisis to solve its internal ones. However, Israel's biggest problem is that it never worked for peace. Its only aim is to build up an arsenal with which to threaten the Arab world. It only wants expansion. According to the latest figures, Israel has spent $9 billion on the building of settlements in the past 3 years, all at the expense of Israel's weak economy.

The musical chairs Cabinet's worst prospect is that nobody will trust or believe it because the statements issued by all the parties participating in the Cabinet are statements against peace. Furthermore, the Cabinet structure does not allow the opening of dialogue with anyone. Let us just assume that the new Cabinet wants to start negotiations with Lebanon. This means that Lebanon would have to have some kind of schedule showing it when to start and when to stop, with which foreign minister to talk, and how long it would be before the musical chairs game puts someone else in his place. Israel's ability to move is now very much in doubt but there is no doubt whatsoever about Israel's expansionist and aggressive intentions.

Israeli Intentions 'Never Change'

PM170958 Cairo AL-AKHBAR in Arabic 12 Sep 84 p 3

[Jalal al-Din al-Hamamsi article: "The Road of Safety Is Our Choice Today"]

[Text] The hard Israeli dialogue between the two major parties has ended in agreement to form a government of national unity. In the past, such governments in Israel meant agreement to commit aggression against Israel's neighbors. I do not rule out such sinister Israeli intentions in this case, although the most likely explanation at present is that there are many factors which have compelled the Israeli parties to accept this cabinet structure. The first factor is that neither of the two major parties has the necessary parliamentary majority to form a one-party Cabinet.

The second and, in my opinion, most important factor is the economic collapse in Israel. Furthermore, the situation in general has made it necessary for all parties to agree to officially participate in the difficult task of finding solutions and in the process of concocting a bitter salvation pill which the public would have to swallow. Another factor is that a coalition government is more capable of causing more division and disagreement among the Arab governments by pretending that the Israelis are interested in negotiations aimed at achieving so-called peaceful solutions.

Despite the apparent success in forming a coalition government, I believe that this alliance will not last long because it was hard to achieve in the first place and because the various parties had to make various concessions. All this is likely to reflect on and cause conflicts within the Cabinet and inevitably lead to new parliamentary elections in the near future.

The important thing as far as we are concerned is that the Arab governments should be more careful in their assessment of the situation in Israel. We Egyptians know better than anyone else that there is no safety in dealing with the Israeli entity, whatever party is in power. There is no difference in the foreign policy objectives, expansionist designs, and aggressive intentions of all these parties. Egypt has concluded a peace treaty with Israel but we still feel bitterness with every implementation step. There is no doubt that the Egyptian minority which supported this kind of agreement has begun to dwindle and the entire Egyptian people will evetually hate and regret it.

Israeli intentions will never change and that is why others in the Arab camp should learn the lesson and not rush into anything. Waiting is the way to safety, and waiting is our only choice at present.

Ambassador to USSR Comments on Relations

LD150951 Kuwait KUNA in Arabic 0835 GMT 15 Sep 84

[By 'Abd al-Wahhab al-Kashshan]

[Excerpts] Moscow, 15 Sep (KUNA) — The new Egyptian ambassador to the Soviet Union has stated that the resumption of diplomatic relations between his country and the Soviet Union represents a courageous step by President Husni Mubarak. Ambassador Salah Basyuni, in an interview with KUNA following the presentation of a copy of his credentials to Soviet Deputy Chairman and Foreign Minister Andrey Gromyko, said that Egypt cannot forget Soviet aid. The ambassador lauded Kuwait's foreign policy and described it as a brilliant example of the democracy of the regime. He reaffirmed that his country's relations with many Arab countries still exist and have not been severed as many believe.

He said that Egypt cannot forget Soviet aid. The smoke still rises from the many factories in Egypt to signify an official stamp on the sincere Soviet aid given to Egypt from the era of the late President Jamal 'Abd al-Nasir up to this day of the leadership of President Husni Mubarak. He noted that the political views of the two countries on all Arab and international issues are identical, particularly on the Soviet Union's proposal with regard to the Palestinian issue and the Middle East problem. He said neither side has any reservation in this regard.

Ambassador Basyuni pointed out that the restoration of diplomatic relations between his country and the Soviet Union is considered a courageous step by President Husni Mubarak, especially after his visit to Washington and the American pressures applied on him by Reagan and the Zionist lobby to prevent the restoration of these relations to their former status, namely the restoration of diplomatic representation between Cairo and Moscow if Cairo agreed to return its ambassador to Tel Aviv.

He said that President Mubarak rejected those American and Zionist pressures, that he stressed to Reagan that such a request was "a flagrant intervention" in the affairs of Egypt. He told him that relations between Cairo and Washington must not be at the expense of a third party. He described that stage as being "the most dangerous stage through which Mubarak went by frankly informing the Americans not to interfere in Egyptian-Soviet affairs."

The Egyptian ambassador stressed that commercial and economic relations since the Soviet ambassador was removed from Cairo and the withdrawal of the Egyptian ambassador from Moscow were and are still at their best. He said that trade between the two countries in 1983 alone reached $800 million. He said that the traces left by the Soviet Union in Egypt "could not be easily wiped out."

About the possibility of Egypt re-importing Soviet weapons, the ambassador explained that America extends financial assistance to Egypt to purchase weapons, hence the subject of supplying the Egyptian Armed Forces with Soviet weapons "is at present remote." However, he added that Egypt might import spare parts instead of importing them from Korea, China, or other countries, as now.

Ambassador Basyuni criticized the policy of Libyan leader Mu'ammar al-Qadhdhafi and charged him with being responsible for some of the things happening in the Arab world and on the African Continent. He said that Egypt has extended a great deal to the African Liberation movements "in a manner which even its enemies cannot deny."

The ambassador defended the visit of PLO chairman Yasir 'Arafat to Cairo and said that those who condemn that visit "are greatly mistaken." He said that 'Arafat went to Cairo after the Tripoli events under Egyptian protection.

He disclosed for the first time that Egypt warned Israel and the United States by official letters not to intercept the Palestinian revolutionaries' convoys which left Tripoli and charged the two sides with full responsibility in the event that the ships carrying the fedayeen were exposed to any attacks.

The Egyptian ambassador stressed that relations between his country and a number of Arab countries were not broken. He said that Egypt has affectionate relations unknown to many Arabs.

Basyuni praised Kuwait's foreign polivy and described it as "a brilliant example of the regime's democracy in that Arab country."

He expressed his hope that Kuwait would continue along this political course in the pan-Arab and international spheres.

He once again made clear that his country has helped Iraq with arms manufactured in Egypt. He said that "we consider this as part of the pan-Arab commitment and the duty of every Arab to stand in the face of the Iranian aggression."

At the end of the interview the ambassador stressed that President Mubarak bears on his shoulders a heavy legacy "and he is dealing with it now with caution."

He said that the Egyptian national forces which stood against Al-Sadat's regime have altered their policy "and now they are free and have the right to their internal activities and they support the internal and external policy of President Mubarak."

U.S. Criticized for Veto of Lebanon Resolution

PM130945 Cairo AL-JUMHURIYAH in Arabic 9 Sep 84 p 12

[Kamil Zuhayri article: "Through the Keyhole"]

[Excerpts] If a catastrophe is repeated it become a comedy. There has been a catastrophe as well as a comedy at the UN Security Council. The United States has cast its veto to block any resolution on Lebanon's complaint against Israel.

America's friends should explain to us what happened, particularly because they believe that the awaited messiah and savior will come from the United States. These friends and lovers of the United States who believe that the man ruling in the White House is not Ronald Reagan, the political actor and comic politician, but Woodrow Wilson of the Wilson doctrine and the principles of self-determination, should tell us where the policy of trusting the United States and opening the door to it is going to lead us. They have perhaps heard that while Lebanon's complaint was under discussion President Reagan was addressing the Jewish American B'nai B'rith Society and declaring that the U.S.-Israeli holy alliance would not retreat in the face of any condemnation of Israel, and that the United States would itself withdraw from the United Nations if a resolution is issued expelling Israel from the organization.

America's friends should explain to us what the United States has done and is doing. If the Reagan era is the golden era for world Zionism and for Jewish influence, why should it also be the golden era for U.S. influence and U.S. interests in the Arab east?

Why is humiliation so readily accepted? Even boycotting U.S. cigarettes has become a difficult thing to do in the eyes of America's friends. Even protest demonstrations have become a complex and risky affair.

Look at the Arab world which America's friends once claimed was the fourth world power. What has happened to it? It is more than a tragedy. It will not be the last tragedy nor the first comedy.

Refusal of Al-Qadhdhafi's 'Bribe' Offer Praised

PM140851 Cairo AKHBAR AL-YAWM in Arabic 8 Sep 84 p 8

[Chief Editor Ibrahim Sa'dah article: "Al-Qadhdhafi's Shuttle"]

[Excerpt] The Egyptian Government did well when it decided to refuse to listen to Colonel Mu'ammar Al-Qadhdhafi's envoy who has become accustomed to coming to Cairo carrying an oral message from his leader to Egyptian officials asking for opening a new page in Egyptian-Libyan relations after many years of alienation and estrangement and crazy media campaigns.

Several times Cairo listened to the latest inventions of the Libyan president who loves Egypt so much, is craving for reconciliation with the Egyptian people, and is saddened and pained by the break between the two sisterly countries. Often in the past Cairo agreed to turn over a new leaf with the Libyan regime, despite the blackness of its record, in the hope that a new era would emerge in which the Libyan regime would learn how to deal in a civilized and respectable manner with a major Arab power that has never committed a wrong against it or ever abandoned its Arab and national commitments toward it.

After every meeting with the Libyan president's envoy, Cairo came in for a shocking surprise. What the envoy conveyed to it with warm, enthusiastic, and sweet words and the rosy promises he would make would, after each meeting, turn into shocks, conspiracies, provocations, and schemes at which Colonel Mu'ammar Al-Qadhdhafi has become so adept and which have deservedly won him the title of the world's number one most hated terrorist. While the Libyan envoy would be talking about peace and reconciliation, love and amity, the Libyan media would be stepping up its campaigns, attacks, and filthiest abuse against Egypt, its government, its policy, and its people.

I am not exaggerating nor trying to undermine the efforts the Libyan regime is making through its envoys and emissaries who seek out Egyptian officials in Cairo or in any foreign capital where they happen to meet them. Any Egyptian citizen can listen to Tripoli radio which for 24 hours carries false reports, fictitious stories, and fabricated events which all aim at undermining the security, safety, and stability of the Egyptian people with whom Al-Qadhdhafi insists on opening a new blank page with them.

Many people, including myself, have been astonished and expressed ridicule and rejection of this shuttling envoy whom Al-Qadhdhafi is accustomed to send to Cairo in order to promise what he does not fulfill and preach what he does not do. Many people do not believe one single word of what the Libyan envoy says but, nevertheless, they have no objection to receiving him and carefully listening to his words and promises that can never be believed, in the hope that in the there is a one-in-a-thousand or one-in-a-million chance they may be true.

The recent Libyan envoy's visit confirmed to us all, both those who refuse any contact with him and those who agree to receive him, that there is nothing new under the sun and that Al-

Qadhdhafi, whose only concern is to harm our people and/or country and to undermine our security and stability, has not and will not abandon his flights of fancy, schemes, and terror and will not desist from trying to impose things that are unacceptable to a major and ancient state like Egypt.

In a simplistic manner on which he is indeed to be envied, Colonel Mu'ammar al-Qadhdhafi sent an envoy to Cairo offering it a "bribe" which he fixed at $5 billion which he will voluntarily pay to Egypt as aid from the Libyan people's income on condition that Cairo issue a statement indicating that the Egyptian Government has decided to review the peace treaty it concluded with Israel.

President Mu'ammar al-Qadhdhafi's great mistake is that he does not pay sufficient attention to reading history. His even greater mistake is that he believes only in the money weapon which he brandishes in the face of governments, thinking that he can immobilize them, humiliate them, paralyze their thinking so that they will willingly come to him and surrender to his plans and conspiracies. Al-Qadhdhafi has probably forgotten or is pretending to forget that the summit conference held in Baghdad prior to signing the peace treaty at Camp David decided to send a delegation to Cairo consisting of the heads of the delegations meeting in Baghdad in order to meet with late President Anwar al-Sadat. The delegation carried a check for $5 billion, the same amount he is offering, in return for Egypt's abandoning the peace policy it had decided to pursue and on which it insists. The Egyptian Government then refused to receive the delegation and refused the check it was brandishing as the final card that the Arab summit was offering before deciding to punish Egypt and to break off relations with it.

Colonel al-Qadhdhafi therefore has not learned this lesson and has surprised us by committing the same mistake that the Baghdad summit committed before: He has sent his envoy making the same proposal and offering the same check. It is as if history were repeating itself or as if the departure of President al-Sadat would be an excuse for the new regime to accept insult and humiliation and turn its back on all that we have achieved and in which, before the whole world, we take pride.

Bangladesh President Departs Baghdad 18 Sep

JN180815 Baghdad INA in Arabic 0724 GMT 18 Sep 84

[Excerpt] Baghdad, 18 Sep (INA) — Bangladesh President Hussain Mohammad Ershad has concluded a 3-day official visit to Iraq and left Baghdad this morning. During his visit, the Bangladesh president held talks with President Saddam Husayn on bilateral relations and ways to promote them, the situation in the region, and Iraqi-Iranian war developments.

The guest was accorded an official send-off and President Saddam Husayn headed those who saw him off.

3 Iranians Seek Refuge With Iraqi Unit

JN180956 Baghdad INA in Arabic 0940 GMT 18 Sep 84

[Text] Baghdad, 18 Sep (INA) — An Iranian policeman with the rank of captain, and two of his colleagues, today sought refuge with one of the Iraqi units on the front with Iran. INA has learned that the three Iranians will soon appear on Baghdad television to talk about the reasons for their seeking refuge with Iraq and about the deteriorating social, economic, political, and military situation in Iran.

In a statement he made last week, Latif Nusayyif Jasim, minister of information and culture, expected that a large number of the Iranian military men would seek refuge with Iraq within the next few days.

Communique No 1,591 on 16-17 Sep Operations

JN171627 Baghdad Domestic Service in Arabic 1600 GMT 17 Sep 84

[Communique No 1,591 issued by the Armed Forces General Command on 17 September 1984]

[Text] In the name of God, the merciful, the compassionate.

With unyielding determination and unique courage, our valiant Armed Forces continue their triumphant activities in the sectors of operations against the forces of the clique of charlatanism and aggression ruling Iran. The results for yesterday evening and today are as follows:

1. Using artillery and weapons of all types, one of our forward units dealt strong and intensive blows to enemy positions, weapons emplacements, and military hardware in the operational sector east of Basra, inflicting heavy losses in life and equipment on the enemy and destroying one personnel carrier, five vehicles of various types, three infantry positions, and three hardware stockpiles, and setting fire to other targets belonging to the tyrannical aggressors.

2. Several of our helicopters, belonging to the Army's air units, today carried out a successful attack against an antiaircraft weapons bunker and several enemy troops opposite our forward units' positions in the operation sector east of Tigris, destroying the enemy bunker. All our helicopter gunships returned safely, praise be to God.

3. Several enemy troops were sighted opposite of our forward units' positions in the central sector of the battlefield. Our unit pounded them with all types of weapons, killing three and destroying one infantry position.

4. One enemy vehicle and one personnel position were destroyed in the operational sector east of Tigris.

[Signed] The Armed Forces General Command, 17 September 1984

Ramadan Addresses Fighters Leaving for Front

JN151058 Baghdad INA in Arabic 1024 GMT 15 Sep 84

[Text] Kirkuk, 15 Sep (INA) — RCC member Taha Yasin Ramadan has affirmed that the Iraqi Armed Forces are now larger in number and better equipped than at any time before.

Addressing a new group of Popular Army soldiers leaving Kirkuk for the battlefront, Ramadan said that the Iraqi Army at the beginning of the fifth year of the war is in a better position as far as its fighting capability, mobilization level, and experience are concerned. The Army, he added, enjoys the highest level of morale, self-confidence, and readiness for sacrifice.

Ramadan described the recent frequent hijackings of Iranian military and civilian aircraft to Iraq as an indication of the serious deterioration of the internal situation in Iran. He said that this situation will become worse as more Iranian soldiers flee the battlefronts and seek refuge in Iraq.

Ramadan affirmed that force is the only way that will make the Iranian rulers accept peace. He said: We must force them into a situation where they will not be able to continue the war. This can be achieved through military, political, and economic mobilization.

ROK Official Denies Selling Arms to Iran

JN180749 Baghdad INA in Arabic 0600 GMT 18 Sep 84

[Text] Baghdad, 18 Sep (INA) — A South Korean official has strongly denied that his country has sold weapons to Iran. In a press statement, published here today, Korean National Assembly member (Si Ung-u) said that the Western reports which talked about South Korean arms supplies to Iran are false reports aimed at obstructing the development of his country's relations with Iraq and the other Gulf Arab states.

He stressed that his country seeks an end to the Iraqi- Iranian war and direct negotiations between the two countries to resolve their disputes. He added that his country's government attaches great importance to the promotion of relations with Arab countries.

(Si Ung-u) left Baghdad today following a 3-day visit, during which he held talks with National Assembly Speaker Na'im Haddad on the current preparations to hold the 72d IPU conference in Geneva on the 22d of this month.

The conference will study the efforts being exerted to end the Iraqi-Iranian war and a Kuwaiti complaint against Iranian encroachment on the Arab Gulf navigation lines and attacks on ships sailing to and from the Arab Gulf ports. The conferees will also discuss the continuing Zionist aggression on the Lebanese and Palestinian peoples, as well as other current international affairs.

Ambassador to Pakistan Speaks on War Anniversary

GF160915 Rawalpindi HAIDAR in Urdu 4 Sep 84 p 1

[By the staff correspondent]

Text] Islamabad, 3 September: The Iraqi ambassador to Pakistan has addressed a press conference here on the fourth anniversary of the Iran-Iraq war. He said: Iraq has the latest armaments, but as far as ending the war is concerned, Iraq desires peace.

He said: Iraq's economy has become stronger ever since the war began and prosperity has increased. He did not mention the reasons for this. In answer to a question, he said: The superpowers are looking for an excuse to intervene in the Gulf and such an eventuality is possible. He added: Although the ruling Ba'th Party in Iraq is a socialist party, the Iraqi rulers follow the tenets of Islam. He continued: Besides obtaining the most sophisticated armaments, we have also acquired modern training. However, he stressed the need for a cease-fire and stated that as far as Iraq is concerned, it has expressed its willingness to accept the proposals of the various organizations to halt the war.

Industry Minister Yasin Leaves for Denmark

JN161211 Baghdad INA in Arabic 1155 GMT 16 Sep 84

[Text] Baghdad, 16 Sep (INA) — Subhi Yasin, Iraqi minister of industry and minerals, left for Copenhagen this morning at the head of a delegation on a visit to Denmark. In a statement to INA, Yasin said that he will attend the meetings of the third Iraqi-Danish joint committee for economic and technical cooperation to begin there on Monday. He added that he will hold talks with Danish officials on ways to promote relations of friendship and cooperation which exist between the two countries in a manner that will serve the interests of the two friendly countries and peoples.

Awqaf Minister, Delegation Leave for Islamabad

JN151356 Baghdad INA in Arabic 1030 GMT 15 Sep 84

[Text] Baghdad, 15 Sep (INA) — 'Abdallah Fadil, minister of awqaf and religious affairs, yesterday left for Islamabad leading a delegation to participate in the 4-day Islamic world conference which will begin there on Monday. In a statement to INA, the minister said that the conference, which will be held under the slogan "Islamic Solidarity and World Peace," will discuss a number of important issues headed by the Iraqi-Iranian war and its threat to Muslim security and world peace and international disputes and their negative impact on world peace. He added that Iraq will explain its principled political viewpoint concerning the continuation of war in a written message to the conference from President Saddam.

Armed Manifestations Reported in Syrian Cities

JN151704 Baghdad INA in Arabic 1620 GMT 15 Sep 84

[Text] Kuwait, 15 Sep (INA) — Arrivals in Kuwait today said that several Syrian cities are witnessing unusual military movements. The arrivals, who were summering in tourist areas in Syria, added that tourists in the Al-Zabadani area saw intensive armed manifestations and search campaigns that also included them. They indicated that the sound of firearms could be heard intensively at night in most Syrian cities.

The arrivals said that some Syrian cities, particularly those which had been attacked by the Syrian authorities, such as Hamah and Aleppo, are in a state of fury.

Kurdish Clandestine Reports Anti-Iraqi Operation

GF171424 (Clandestine) Voice of Iraqi Kurdistan in Kurdish 1200 GMT 17 Sep 84

[Text] On 12 September, a patrol of the heroic Peshmerga of the Khanaqin Local Committee attacked some mercenary troops of the 'Aflaqi regime in the Halabjah area, killing two mercenaries and wounding many others. The Peshmerga then safely returned to their bases.

Briefs

New Ambassador to Italy —Hisham at-Tabaqjali, Iraqi ambassador to Italy, has presented his credentials to Italian President Sandro Pertini. [Text] [*Baghdad Domestic Service in Arabic 1800 GMT 14 Sep 84 JN*]

Outgoing Omani Ambassador — Baghdad, 15 Sep (INA) — RCC Vice Chairman 'Izzat Ibrahim received today Hammud al-Mu'ammari, Omani ambassador in Baghdad, at the expiry of his term. They reviewed the existing bilateral relations and their development in the service of both countries' common interests and the pan-Arab issues. [Text] [*Baghdad INA in Arabic 0800 GMT 15 Sep 84 JN*]

Further Reportage on Hernu's Press Conference

JN171117 Amman SAWT AL-SHA'B in Arabic
17 Sep 84 pp 1, 19

[Text] Amman — French Defense Minister Charles Hernu, who is currently visiting Jordan, has praised the high military level of the Jordanian Armed Forces. He said: We have visited some Jordanian air bases, where French equipment and weapons are used, and were impressed by the excellent level of training and military preparedness.

Speaking at a press conference he held at the Marriott Hotel yesterday evening, the French defense minister said that his visit is part of the cordial relations between France and Jordan as well as several other Arab states. He said: Our relations include the cultural, technical, economic, and military fields. We are aware of the conditions prevailing in the Middle East and how much they are disrupted by serious conflicts. We realize that it is our duty as a friendly state to have a foreign policy that is in line with these conditions. Moreover, we are morally committed to help establish an equilibrium in the region. President Mitterrand has repeatedly stressed France's interest in maintaining balance between the two superpowers.

The French minister said that his visit to Jordan followed Mitterrand's visit and that this is evidence of France's interest in the continuation of a constructive dialogue between the two countries. He added: The talks I will hold with His Highness Crown Prince Hasan will revolve within this framework as was the case with the talks I had with the prime minister, the foreign and finance ministers, and the Jordanian military officials.

Charles Hernu said that his talks with the Jordanian officials indicated great conformity in the Jordanian and French viewpoints. He added: We have the desire and determination to solve the region's problems in a just manner. We all know that Husayn's wisdom has been a great asset in overcoming many troubles and problems.

The French minister said: We agreed to increase and promote cooperation in the field of military training and exchange of visits. France is determined to help in supplying the Jordanian forces with weapons, and this is natural because it is in line with the French principles that bolster the friendly countries' will for sovereignty and independence.

The French minister said: Military cooperation between France and Jordan is not new. We saw French aircraft and other equipment in some Jordanian air bases and were impressed by the high technical skill with which they were used and maintained. We were also impressed by the large efforts Jordan is exerting to train its army as well as to train officers and NCO's of other Arab and friendly states, including France. We, too, open our institutes and offer our capablities for the exchange of military training expertise.

Charles Hernu said that France does not have any enemies in the region but has many friends, foremost of which are in the Hashemite Kingdom of Jordan. He added that France will continue to be loyal to its friends and will not leave them in times of distress.

Hernu said: Jordan has a variety of good and sophisticated weapons and defensive equipment, such as the Mirage. When asked whether France has missiles that are as efficient as the U.S. Stinger missiles, Hernu said: France has good missiles of this type and our Jordanian friends are well aware of this. When they decide that they want French missiles, we will not hesitate to supply them. We are ready to meet all possible Jordanian military needs and we have a real desire to do so because France is concerned about safeguarding the freedom and independence of friendly countries and peoples. Hernu added: We are not arms merchants but we supply arms to our friends in order to defend themselves and preserve their independence. We only help democratic countries and we do not provide arms to countries that use them to oppress their peoples.

Answering a question about France supplying Israel with military equipment, Hernu said: France does not export any type of weapons to Israel and we do not have any kind of cooperation with Israel in this regard.

Answering a question about French-Iranian relations, Hernu said: We are pained by the continuation of the Iraq-Iran war, and we believe in the need for negotiations instead of bloody fighting. Our relations with Iraq are very strong and historical, based on friendship and cooperation in all fields. I must emphasize here that we never abandon our friends. How can we abandon these friends in times of distress? When we supply arms to the region's states, these arms certainly do not go to Iran.

Concerning the supply of arms to Kuwait, Hernu said: It is scheduled that we will meet with the Kuwaiti chief of staff in Paris next week. French arms factories signed an agreement with Kuwait in 1983 to supply Kuwait with Mirage planes and other military equipment. We will discuss supplying Kuwait with arms during the Kuwaiti official's visit to France.

Commenting on France's relations with NATO, Hernu said: We are NATO members but we are not members of its military organ. France is the Third World nuclear country. We have a great nuclear deterrent force. The decision to use this force is made by President Mitterrand not by President Reagan.

Concerning French presence in Chad, Hernu said: I must explain that the Libyans were the party to begin aggression against Chad. We went to Chad according to an official request from the legitimate Chadian Government and based on a previous defense agreement between Chad and France. If we had not gone to Chad, the Libyan forces would have occupied Ndjamena. We will remain in Chad as long as the Libyans remain there. When the last Libyan soldier leaves Chad, the last French soldier will then withdraw. We hope that our presence in Chad will encourage the rival factions to resort to negotiations and dialogue.

Hernu Departs 17 Sep

JN171231 Amman Domestic Service in Arabic
1200 GMT 17 Sep 84

[Text] Amman — French Defense Minister Charles Hernu left Amman for home this morning after a 2-day visit to Jordan.

During the visit, he met with Ahmad 'Ubaydat, prime minister and defense minister; and Staff Lieutenant General al-Sharif Zayid ibn Shakir, commander in chief of the Armed Forces. He also visited a number of military positions and historical sites in the Kingdom.

Al-'Anani on GDR Visit, New Phosphate Project

JN151213 Amman SAWT AL-SHA'B in Arabic 15 Sep 84 pp 1, 19

[Tawfiq 'Abid dispatch]

[Text] Amman — Dr Jawad al-'Anani, minister of industry, trade, and tourism, has described his visit to the GDR as successful and useful. He said: It has been agreed that Jordan and the GDR will increase trade exchange and that the GDR will import large quantities of phosphate and potash from Jordan. In a statement after his return from a European tour yesterday, Dr al-'Anani said: The GDR began importing Jordanian phosphate this year on an experimental basis, and import quantities are expected to increase in the next few years.

In an exclusive statement to *SAWT AL-SHA'B*, Dr al-'Anani said that he visited the international Leipzig Fair and held talks with competent ministers on the possibility of cooperation in the fields of technology transfer and exchanging technical experience and studies. He pointed out that his 3-day visit to the GDR came as a result of the two countries' interest in increasing economic cooperation, and was a reply to the visit of the GDR deputy chairman and the president of the State Bank to Jordan this year.

Answering a question regarding his visit to France, Dr al-'Anani said that he headed the Jordanian delegation to hold talks with the International Bank on a study of the economic advantages of the Al-Shidiyah phosphate project made by a French company. He said that the French company (Suframin) has prepared the preliminary study of the Al-Shidiyah phosphate project and that it has been charged with studying the wide economic advantages of the project. Dr al-'Anani added that the groundwork of the study was completed and presented to the International Bank which offered its remarks. The French company was entrusted with taking the bank's remarks into consideration, the most important ones being estimating the capital and current costs and preparing a production program which will acheive the best profits. The study's plans also include selecting the best site for the housing project of the employees and their families, and studying the use of the Hattiyah-Aqaba railroad or the implementation of a new railroad project from Al-Shidiyah to Aqaba.

The minister pointed out that preliminary study shows that quantities of phosphate in the area exceed 1 billion metric tons and the cost of the project exceeds 300 million dinars. Production in the first year after completing the project is estimated to be 3 million metric tons per year. The production will increase to 9 million metric tons in the mid-90's.

Those who participated in the talks are: 'Umar 'Abdallah, chairman of the National Planning Council; Sahil Hamzah, the railway general director; and Samih al-Madani, manager of the Al-Shidiyah phosphate project.

U.S Warned Not To Put Own Interests at Risk

JN170905 Amman JORDAN TIMES in English 17 Sep 84 p 4

[Editorial: "Bracing for an Onslaught"]

[Text] From what Foreign Minister Tahir al-Masri said about the new Israeli Government yesterday, no observer could miss the tone of disappointment and gloom that Jordan has had to adopt over the chances of attaining Middle East peace in the past few months. Mr al-Masri's statement was not rhetorical nor emotional, however, it carried a message — a crucial one. Jordan could no longer afford to contend itself with merely sending signals to anyone. The message was addressed to whom it may concern. But it is the U.S. that should have heard it the loudest and the clearest. It is basically Washington which now stands to gain or lose the most from heeding a sincere Arab warning or totally ignoring it.

Shim'on Peres and Yitzhaq Shamir may differ on every conceivable issue facing them — except one. They are united on their need of more American money to save their economy — and consequently their country — from bankruptcy and disaster. Peres and Shamir will travel to the U.S., either separately or together, before the chairs in their new offices have even warmed. They will tell President Reagan and Mr Shultz how deeply they value their friendship with the U.S. and their "strategic" cooperation with it; they most probably will promise any austerity measures the Americans like, and express to them their total desire for peace; and they will ask them for more aid and support.

Mr Shultz is reportedly willing to give massive help, if only the Israelis will promise him an economic austerity programme. Mr Reagan will no doubt go along with any deal that brings him more votes in November. The President and his secretary of state look set to comply with whatever the Israelis request. If they do, just as spelled out in this scenario and nothing else to help the cause of peace in the Middle East is done, the U.S. Administration will be taking a big gamble with the future of this area, including the well-being of its own interests here. Soon afterwards all hell is likely to break loose — and the Americans will have a completely different Middle East to reckon with.

If this is what the Americans want, let it be, Jordan's message will have simply been a sincere warning that the U.S. did not want to heed or even hear of. Our point, however, is not this. We believe that what the Israelis want, America will do, regardless of our messages and warnings. It is what we here in Jordan and the Arab world will do to face a new, more dangerous onslaught that concerns us most. Above and beyond our preparations for the worst, we should spell out what we are really prepared to do to face it.

Israel Encourages Arab Leftism as Lever on U.S.

JN151348 Amman JORDAN TIMES in English 15 Sep 84 p 4

[Musa al-Kaylani article: "The Radical-Soviet Scarecrow in the Mideast"]

[Text] The new U.S. Ambassador in Amman Paul Boeker does not need enemies with that calibre of "friends" he left back home.

They just leaked to the press that "the highly respected career economist in the U.S. Foreign Service had chaired the State Department's task force on the Israeli economy. Taking his place is Peter Rodman, a long time associate of Henry Kissinger."

"George Shultz has put together a high powered team of American economists to help him in resolving the Israeli economic problems. The team included prominent economists from Harvard, MIT, former advisers from the White House as well as Herbert Stein and Paul McCracken."

But what sort of panacea could the State Department formulate for Israel's economy which suffers from:

$22 billion external debts; $9.5 million loans from commercial banks; 400 percent inflation.

It is true that George Shultz can not approve an economic "bail out" programme for Israel without fundamental structural changes in Israel. But what sort of changes can be expected from Israel which was receiving a $2.6 billion grant from the U.S. when Israeli troops invaded Lebanon on June 6, 1982?

The news leak about the U.S. ambassador in Amman is expected to be followed by similar "leaks" regarding all future U.S. envoys to the Arab world. The purpose is to subvert all constructive efforts to form a balanced dignified relationship between the Arab World and the United States. Israel's long term target is to be the only and exclusive ally of the "free world" in this area. It serves Israeli interests in the long run to have within the Soviet sphere of influence Jordan, Saudi Arabia, Morocco and all moderate or conservative Arab states. It serves Israel's long term strategy to be the "only bastion of Western civilisation and culture!!" in this area.

This policy of alienating the Arabs to join the other side is not new. Within the first four months after the occupation of the West Bank in 1967, political tentacles were roaming the West Bank intellectuals to identify the leftists or activists. Arab members in the Israeli Knesset held rallies in which leftist West Bankers participated and delivered speeches.

The organisational know-how, printing facilities, and skilled manpower were put at the disposal of the West Bank leftists. Loopholes in the Israeli censorship law were pointed out to the nascent leftist movement among West Bankers. The Communist Party of Israel (RAKAH) and the Israeli left identified with the West Bank left while the Arabs in "1984-Israel" were forming a bridge of cooperation and exchange of organisational skills.

During the same period and at the same time the Islamically oriented West Bankers were hunted down and hunted in the alleys of Jenin and Ghaza, leftist West Bankers found solicitors and advocates like advocate Langer and others.

The Israeli military governor turned a blind eye to many leftist activities more than once, but always came down heavily on any Islamically oriented activity in the mosques or among the new young generation of Palestinians, confiscating their Koranic tafseer cassettes and banning any after prayers meetings.

The attack on the Islamic Library in Gaza by Arab leftists in late 1982 did have its shades of suspicious colours — motive-wise. The incidents in Nablus involving Dr Sulayman Bashir, a Druze with an Israeli citizenship and a lecturer at Al Najah University, do as well reflect the harsh blows dealt to many Islamically oriented activity compared to the mass media applause accorded to others. The permits to travel around the West Bank are denied to Muslim activists and granted easily to leftists. The conclusion is clear: There is well-orchestrated strategy to radicalise the young generations of Arab West Bankers. The strategy is implemented by the military generals well as by Arab RAKAH members, whether consciously or unconsciously. It befits Israel's public relations strategy to project an image of West Bankers as radical Trotskyites or extremist Maoists.

The well-orchestrated strategy of Israel's propaganda and misinformation blew out of all proportions Jordan's and Kuwait's purchase of some Soviet defence equipment. The purpose of the whole scare tactics was to paint the "Soviet bear" all over the Arab countries adjacent to Israel. The same campaign included painting the young Palestinians as radicals or Maoists. Masterminding such a strategy is to be expected of Israel. Polarising the area has always been one of the Israeli objectives through depicting the Palestinians as radical Communists. So, it would not be too much of a surprise to find Israeli hands precipitating the failure of any objective search for peace and justice in the area and abort the good offices of any new envoy who would expose the intransigent aggressiveness of Israel's expansionism. It does befit Israel's master plan of public opinion creation to have all new U.S. envoys ostracised in the Arab World. U.S. Ambassador in Damascus, P. Sealey, who revolted against the oppressive pro-Israel "dictats" and resigned is exemplary in this respect.

Though the winds are blowing the way Israel wants, and though Israel's strategic alliance with the United States should not leave a scintilla of worry in Israeli hearts, yet the architects of public relations in Israel and Washington are extra keen on their well-orchestrated plan of projecting an image of:

— Arab countries within Soviet hemisphere;

— Arab peoples as radical extremists;

— and Arab territory as a land to be conquered.

The new Israeli Cabinet will implement the same strategy since it is more of a war cabinet rather than a national unity one. With the Likud hawks and the Labour super-hawks ruling, it would not be surprising to have a resurgence of boiling tension and war cries in the area again.

Peres' Peace Bid Called Devoid of Content

JN171219 Amman Domestic Service in Arabic
0500 GMT 17 Sep 84

[From the press review]

[Text] Under the headline "The Peace Issue and the Israeli Government," *SAWT AL-SHA'B* says: For the second time within a week, Shim'on Peres has issued an open invitation for the Arab region's countries to initiate peace negotiations with Israel, calling on them to quit the course of war and adopt the path of peace.

Peres called this the path of hope for the region's peoples. This came in his address to a conference of liberal parties yesterday.

Israel's peace statements have become a tradition that attend any new government formation. These statements begin by calling on Jordan to engage in peace negotiations and end by implicit calls for submission to the hegemony of strength over rights, the right of strength to dictate the victor's conditions, the right of military supremacy in peace-making, and the imposition of the fait accompli policy as deemed suitable by this victor.

SAWT AL-SHA'B adds: Peres' peace call is an overt attempt to make the world believe that the Israeli Labor Party still adheres to the peace program.

It is also an attempt to beautify Israel's face, which has expressed racial extremism, its superior military power, and arrogance which disregards justice and the rights of others.

Peres has inaugurated his government's reign by approving the building of a number of settlements in the West Bank. The Likud bloc began pressuring the new government by occupying and settling in two new areas around Ramallah without obtaining prior government permission.

Thus, the Peres government's decisions express the government's intentions better than any meaningless verbal invitation or propaganda allegations concerning peace.

SAWT AL-SHA'B adds: Peres' call for peace is not a realistic one because it lacks two basic principles: a desire to stop or freeze settlement in the occupied Arab territories and a readiness to discuss a settlement that takes into consideration the Palestinian people's rights, including their right to free self-determination in their land.

Thus, without these two principles and without recognizing the UN resolutions and the Palestinians' rights — which are approved by the world — based on these two principles, Peres' statements are merely for propaganda purposes. They are an invitation to something that cannot be implemented, whose only political interpretation is abolishing rights, submission to the conditions of strength, and recognizing all Israeli gains in the Arab territory without anything in return.

Peace has pillars which are well-known by the world and the Israelis. Peres' call is devoid of content. At its very best, this call may be suitable for Israel's allies and supporters abroad to conceal the reality of Israel's chauvinism and extremism based on religious fanaticism contrary to the spirit of the age and the values of the modern world.

SAWT AL-SHA'B concludes: Reality cannot be concealed by words as long as it is exposed by facts — facts that block the path to peace, the path of hope in the Middle East.

Israel Accuses British Liberals of Anti-Semitism

JN161327 Amman AL-RA'Y in Arabic 16 Sep 84 pp 1, 23

[Text] Three British Liberal members of Parliament, who participated in the Liberal International Conference in Tel Aviv on Thursday, have affirmed that the Israeli authorities had accused them of being anti-Semitic because they called for the recognition of the Palestinian people's legitimate rights.

In an exclusive statement to *AL-RA'Y*, the Liberal members of Parliament who arrived in Amman yesterday indicated that the idea of holding the conference in Tel Aviv was a mistake and mere Zionist propaganda. However, the conference did not achieve any positive results in Israel's favor.

They said that the world Liberal Parties had agreed to hold the conference in Tel Aviv as an alternative to holding it in Jerusalem because Liberal International does not recognize Jerusalem as the capital of the Zionist entity.

They indicated that the British Liberals had proposed boycotting the conference but were told that they would be described as being anti-Semitic — a weapon which Israel uses against anyone who does not support it.

They said that in their speeches at the conference they had indicated the need to recognize the Palestinian people's complete legitimate rights and that both Israel and racist South Africa implment similar practices.

They stressed the need to confront racial discrimination practiced by both Israel and South Africa against the indigenous inhabitants.

In their speeches at the conference they noted that the British Liberal Party encourages the Palestinian people's armed struggle in the absence of any democratic, peaceful settlement to attain their legitimate rights. They said that Israel is trying to fabricate a state through building settlements basing its claim on the security pretext. They emphasized that Israel should halt building settlements because they hamper any peaceful solution in the region.

The added: If Israel claims it is a democracy, why did the Arab mayors and parliamentarians not take part in this conference?

They explained that Israel insisted on not discussing the Middle East conflict in the conference, because such a topic would have been a minefield which could have exploded in their faces.

They said that Liberal International must not believe Israel's claim of freedom, democracy, and justice, because the Israelis treat the Palestinians as second-class citizens.

They concluded: The Zionists may have been able to dominate the conference but they will not dominate us. We will discuss all these topics during our annual conference which opens next week.

The British delegation, which includes (Janet Terse), David Lawson, and Oz Parker, will leave Amman for home today.

Crude Oil Supply Agreement Concluded With Tapline

JN151935 Amman Domestic Service in Arabic
1900 GMT 15 Sep 84

[Text] Amman — The document on an agreement to supply Jordan with oil was signed and exchanged between the Government of the Hashemite Kingdom of Jordan and Tapline at the Prime Ministry today. The agreement was signed by Prime Minister Ahmad 'Ubaydat after it was been signed by the Tapline general director. The agreement provides for Tapline to supply Jordan with all its crude oil needs, with delivery at the oil refinery in Al-Zarqa', in return for the agreed transportation charges estimated at $25 million annually in the form of direct expenditure [nafaqat mubashirah]. The ceremony was attended by the minister of industry and trade and the minister of finance.

Central Bank Governor on Founding New Banks

JN150934 Amman SAWT AL-SHA'B in Arabic
15 Sep 84 p 1,19

[Text] Amman — *SAWT AL-SHA'B* — Central Bank Governor Dr Muhammad Sa'id al-Nabulsi has asserted that the government does not intend to establish new banking institutions or to allow any party to establish such institutions.

Dr al-Nabulsi said that establishing a bank or a financial instituion must be preceded by various studies and executive stages which are based on the provisions of the law. In his reply to two news reports published by *SAWT AL-SHA'B* on 2 September 1984, Dr al-Nabulsi said that the state's financial and economic policies do not presently allow the foundation of agricultural or social development banks. He said that the way the two news reports were published in the paper may make the reader think that the doors are wide open for founding banks and may affect the economic functionaries and the people who are dealing with the Jordanian banking institutions.

Briefs

New Ambassadors to Jordan — His Highness Crown Prince Hasan, the regent, received at the Royal Hashemite Court this morning the credentials of Abderrahmane Cheriet, the new Algerian ambassador to Jordan; and 'Isa Mustafa, the new Sudanese ambassador to Jordan. The ceremonies were attended by Court Minister 'Adnan Abu 'Awdah, Foreign Minister Tahir al-Masri, and Royal Court Secretary General Raja'i al-Dajani. [Text] [*Amman Domestic Service in Arabic 1200 GMT 17 Sep 84 JN*]

Ministerial Conclave Continues in Bikfayya

Karami Comments on Talks

NC171812 Beirut Voice of Lebanon in Arabic 1615 GMT 17 Sep 84

[Excerpts] The 1st day of the ministerial conclave ended with the approval of an honor pact by which the ministers will abide without aggravating the situation and without resorting to intransigence or outbiddings.

Ministers Nabih Birri and Joseph al-Hashim were entrusted with holding contacts to follow up the kidnapped persons issue. Ministers Salim al-Huss and Al-Hashim were entrusted with drawing up the honor pact.

Prime Minister Rashid Karami made the following statement after today's second session, which ended at 1900:

[Begin recording] [Karami] The Cabinet agreed on a number of matters. The first concerned relations among the ministers and harmony among them. No statements should be made that could harm national unity or cause concern among the people. The Cabinet also heard a report from the Security Arrangements Committee. It approved the committee's proposals, which will be drawn up in a final form. The Cabinet also heard a report from the Council for Southern Lebanon, which included proposals to help the brothers there. These include increasing the number of hospital beds and improving these hospitals' capabilities. At the agricultural level, the Cabinet agreed to extend help in various fields, including pesticides, loans, cash advances, setting up a juice factory, and other measures that we believe will greatly help people there.

The agenda of tomorrow's session will be limited to economic (?issues), the kidnapped persons issue, and other points mentioned in the government policy statement.

[Question indistinct]

[Karami] Not only this, but practical decisions were made on issues discussed during today's two sessions.

[Question indistinct]

[Karami] As I have said, we have agreed on the bases that will regulate relations among the ministers and will maintain harmony among them.

[Unidentified reporter] What are the issues that will be discussed tomorrow?

[Karami] I have already told you. [laughter] [Words indistinct] that concern us as Lebanese but that also concern others, they will come at later stages. [end recording]

Junblatt on Code of Ethics

NC180555 (Clandestine) Voice of the Mountain in Arabic to Lebanon 0430 GMT 18 Sep 84

[Excerpts] The Cabinet will continue its conclaves by holding a morning session. On this morning's agenda is the subject of the formation of the constituent committee that will make proposals on the issues of reforms and the kidnapped people. In this respect national opposition circles affirm that the basic reforms must not wait until the constituent committee is formed and a new formula for the Constitution is completed, because this may take a long time. Past experience is the best proof of this. Despite the positive aspects that emerged during yesterday's conclaves, the question posed by all the Lebanese is whether the ministerial conclaves can draw up a new formula for the future Lebanon or whether the results will be as in the past and the decisions shelved. The next few days will give a clear answer to this question.

During the morning session, President Amin al-Jumayyil proposed a code of ethics for 1 or 2 months between the parties and the government. The code provides that there shall be no information campaigns and the casting of doubt among the conferees. This proposal has been received with interest and opposition leaders have responded to it.

Minister Walid Junblatt said: I am ready to accept a code of ethics for 1 or 2 months or more provided that it is implemented on all levels. It is imperative that no information is leaked about any agreement we reach during our meetings so that the official or semi-official information media do not distort what we agree upon. In addition, the code of ethics must provide that no assassination attempts recur such as the recent attempt against Dr Salim al-Huss. Therefore, such a code must specifically involve the security issue. Junblatt further said: I want to affirm that our agreement on a code of ethics does not cancel our role as an opposition. We live in a democratic country and there are representatives of the opposition and popular sectors in the government. These voices represented by me, [former] Prime Minister al-Huss, and Nabih Birri will continue to express themselves.

Meetings Resume 18 Sep

NC180834 Beirut Domestic Service in Arabic 0758 GMT 18 Sep 84

[Text] The Cabinet resumed its ministerial conclave at 1045 today under the chairmanship of President Shaykh Amin al-Jumayyil. Prime Minister Rashid Karami and the ministers attended the meeting. It is known that in its third session the Cabinet will discuss two issues: first, the formation of the constitutional consultative body and second, the issue of the kidnapped people.

VOL Discloses Provisions of Tripoli Agreement

NC181025 Beirut Voice of Lebanon in Arabic 0915 GMT 18 Sep 84

[Text] The details of the security plan in Tripoli and the means for its implementation were agreed upon in Damascus today. This final agreement was reached following intensive meetings in Damascus last night between Syrian Vice President 'Abd al-Halim Khaddam and representatives of the Islamic grouping in Tripoli and the Arab Democratic Party leadership. The agreement, which was reached under Syrian auspices, is made up of the following provisions:

1. All gunmen and armed roadblocks shall be removed. Carrying arms in streets shall be prohibited. Also, all provocative signs shall be eliminated. The security force, which has been assigned in accordance with this agreement, shall arrest every violator, confiscate his arms, and refer him to the judiciary.

2. All heavy- and medium-caliber weapons in Tripoli and its suburbs shall be collected under guard of the security force and Deterrent Forces and under the supervision of the higher coordination committee. The security force shall abort every attempt to violate this provision.

3. A unit of the Army and internal security force shall assume responsibility for preserving security in Tripoli and its suburbs. This unit shall be supported by a force of the Deterrent Forces. The responsibility for preserving security, enforcing the law, and hunting down law violators shall be assumed by local institutions and their security apparatus which are mentioned in the agreement. The geographical bounderies of the area shall be from Al-Hurayshah in the south to the military beach in the north.

4. The state's local institutions shall perform their duties in full by administering the citizens' affairs and rendering services to them.

5. The higher coordination committee shall fix additional fees on both imported and exported goods via all ports. Also, a committee shall be formed to supervise this procedure, and the fees shall be earmarked for compensating all who were effected by the events in Tripoli. The security force shall prevent the entry of all arms and hardware or any banned goods into these ports.

6. A committee shall be formed of representatives from the Lebanese Army in the north, the Deterrent Forces commander, and representatives of the Islamic Unification movement and the Arab Democratic Party. The committee shall supervise the implementation of the plan.

Preparations are underway to convene the national reconciliation conference with the participation of the higher coordination committee and all other functionaries so that Tripoli can regain its unity and play its national role.

Syrian Delegation Meets Amal, PSP Representatives

NC180841 Beirut Voice of Lebanon in Arabic 0815 GMT 18 Sep 84

[Text] A meeting is currently taking place in Shtawrah between a Syrian military delegation led by Major General 'Ali Aslan and representatives of the Amal movement and the Progressive Socialist Party, Muhammad Baydun, Ayyub Humayyid, Akram Shuhayyib, and Shrif Fayyad.

The Syrian delegation will arrive in Bikfayya later today to meet with Lebanese Forces representative Dr Jean Ghanim and with Army General Michel 'Awn.

UN Assistant Secretary General Visits

Arrives, Comments

NC171247 Beirut Domestic Service in Arabic 1030 GMT 17 Sep 84

[Text] Brian Urquhart, UN assistant secretary general, arrived at Beirut International Airport at 1230 today from Israel. After his arrival he made a statement in English to our correspondent Darwish 'Ammar.

Urquhart said: This is really one in a series of visits to discuss the situation — especially in south Lebanon — with officials in order to learn the Lebanese Government's position on current developments and on anticipated developments in the coming weeks. A Security Council meeting is scheduled for next month to deal with the renewal of the UNIFIL mandate. The UN secretary general very much wanted me to come to Lebanon and find out from the Lebanese Government about all these things. The foreign ministers of the world will be meeting at the UN General Assembly and will be seeking to assist the Lebanese Government and to find ways to achieve this objective.

In reply to a question, Urquhart said: It is premature to talk about anything right now. First I will talk with Lebanese officials and then I will visit Damascus and Israel. Naturally, we are anxious to find the means by which we can help the Lebanese Government to secure the withdrawal of Israeli forces in a constructive manner, so that south Lebanon can return to being a peaceful part of Lebanon. We must find means of doing this. It is obviously a complicated matter. I do not [as heard] think that the UN Forces will play an important role as a safety valve in south Lebanon. But, as always, we would like to do anything we can to be the catalyst that will produce a better situation and will move things forward to the objectives the Lebanese Government wants, and that is what we are going to try to do. You certainly know better than I do that it is a very complicated matter. So we must discuss it very carefully with everyone concerned and see what we can do to help.

Meets With Karami

NC180629 Beirut Domestic Service in Arabic 0430 GMT 18 Sep 84

[Text] The issue of the south is the most prominent subject in the talks which Mr Brian Urquhart, UN assistant secretary general for political affairs, has been holding with senior Lebanese officials. Prime Minister Rashid Karami received Mr Urquhart last night and discussed with him the efforts which the United Nations is making toward the renewal of the UNIFIL mandate and so that south Lebanon can return to being a peaceful area. Urquhart expressed the hope that the United Nations will be able to help Lebanon, particularly regarding the renewal of the UNIFIL mandate next month. He said: We are discussing with the Lebanese Government the proposals made by the UN secretary general last April and we hope the UN Security Council will approve them. We hope to achieve the desired objective.

Prime Minister Karami said:

[Begin recording] [Karami] I received Mr Urquhart, who came to learn Lebanon's position on the issue of the arrangements and its overall view of the way to ensure security in the areas under Israeli occupation in order to establish a timetable for Israel's withdrawal. We affirmed to him that the government and the Cabinet have agreed on these matters in their meeting today, and heard a report by the security committee entrusted with this task. This agreement facilitates the achievement of our desire for withdrawals. Regarding the establishment of a timetable for withdrawals, we say frankly that it makes no difference to us whether the Security Council or the United Nations or any friendly country assumes this role.

[Unidentified reporter] Mr Prime Minister, is there a possibility that the UN forces will play a greater role in the south?

[Karami] We undoubtedly welcome the UN forces but their role must be to facilitate the deployment of the Lebanese Army and the extension of the state's authority all over the south after the Israeli withdrawal. [end recording]

Received by Al-Jumayyil

NC180838 Beirut Domestic Service in Arabic 0758 GMT 18 Sep 84

[Text] President al-Jumayyil received UN Assistant Secretary General Brian Urquhart at 0830 today. Urquhart was accompanied by [UNIFIL commander] General James Callaghan and Ambassador (Iqbal Akhund), the UN secretary general's representative in Lebanon.

It has been learned that Urquhart reiterated the UN Secretary General's readiness to assist Lebanon to achieve security and stability in Lebanon. The meeting lasted 50 minutes.

Talks End, Urquhart Departs

NC181140 Beirut Domestic Service in Arabic 1030 GMT 18 Sep 84

[Excerpt] UN Assistant Secretary General Brian Urquhart left Beirut at 1100 today for Damascus after holding useful talks with President Shaykh Amin al-Jumayyil, Prime Minister Rashid Karami, Lebanese foreign ministry officials, and Army Commander General Michel 'Awn. The talks dealt with the future of southern Lebanon and UNIFIL there and the Lebanese Government's view of expected developments in southern Lebanon. Urquhart announced that the contacts with the Lebanese Government will be resumed when Prime Minister Rashid Karami arrives in New York to deliver his speech at the UN General Assembly. He pointed out that his talks with the Syrian Government aim at learning how the Syrians view the development of events in Lebanon and the Middle East, particularly since UN forces are present in the Golan. It is necessary to learn the Syrian position, which is very important.

Urquhart affirmed that he is neither optimistic nor pessimistic. He is realistic and objective.

Islamic Jihad Group Threatens Spanish Embassy

NC180544 Beirut Voice of Lebanon in Arabic 0415 GMT 18 Sep 84

[Text] A Spanish diplomatic source in Beirut said it has been decided to move Spanish Embassy staffers from Al-Ramlah al-Bayda' to the eastern part of Beirut following the threats received by the embassy from the Islamic Jihad organization demanding that two Lebanese who attacked a Libyan diplomat in Madrid be immediately released.

It has also been learned that seven embassy employees have been removed to the ambassador's residence in B'abda.

Beirut Reports Attack on Israeli Radar Station

NC181142 Beirut Domestic Service in Arabic 1030 GMT 18 Sep 84

[Text] According to information received from the south, Lebanese national resistance fighters at 0530 today fired katyusha rockets at an Israeli radar station in Al-Baruk and at another position near the television transmission station in the same area. According to this information, the rockets hit their targets and inflicted an unspecified number of casualties in the two positions. Ambulances were seen trying to evacuate the casualties, while the occupation forces closed the roads leading to the area.

Birri, Jumblatt Brief Khaddam on Cabinet Conclave

NC180524 Beirut Domestic Service in Arabic 0430 GMT 18 Sep 84

[Text] Ministers Birri and Junblatt and Minister al-Huss' envoy Faruq al-Barbir left for Damascus yesterday and met with Syrian Vice President 'Abd al-Halim Khaddam in the presence of Khalid Junblatt, Marwan Hamadah, and 'Asim Qansu. The meeting continued until early this morning. The discussion dealt with the results of the first day of the Cabinet conclave.

The conferees emphasized the need to continue contacts between Beirut and Damascus to ensure the conclave's success and that they produce positive and satisfactory results. Ministers Birri and Junblatt stressed to Khaddam their insistence on the need to carry out political reforms before establishing the constitutent assembly, because the government policy statement stipulated this.

Monte Carlo: North Lebanese Agreement Reached

JN181028 Paris Radio Monte Carlo in Arabic 0900 GMT 18 Sep 84

[Louis Faris dispatch from Damascus]

[Text] A final and complete agreement was reached here this morning on the implementation of the security plan in Tripoli. This came after the leaders of Tripoli's Islamic Grouping and the Lebanese Arab Democratic Party had met with Vice President 'Abd al-Halim Khaddam in Damascus last night and this morning.

The following are the articles of the agreement:

1. Removing all armed manifestations and armed appearance, preventing the carrying of weapons, and removing all provocative manifestations. The security force defined by this agreement shall detain every violator, confiscate his weapon, and refer him to the courts.

2. All types of heavy and medium weapons in Tripoli and its environs shall be collected under the protection of the security force and the Deterrent Force and under the supervision of the Higher Coordination Committee in Tripoli until a complete political solution is perfected in Lebanon. The security force shall suppress any attempt to violate this article.

3. A unit from the Army and internal security, supported by the Deterrent Force, shall take over security in Tripoli and its environs. Responsibility for the application of law, pursuits, and various prosecutions concerning security shall be assumed by the state's local institutions and their security tool as mentioned in this agreement. The region's geographic borders shall be from Al-Hurayshi in the south to the military beach in the north.

4. The state's local institutions shall assume their full responsibilities toward running the citizens' affairs and rendering services to them.

5. The Higher Coordination Committee in Tripoli shall charge additional duties on goods imported or exported through all ports. A committee shall be formed to supervise this. These duties shall be used to compensate all those harmed in Tripoli. The security force shall prevent the entry of weapons, military hardware, or any prohibited goods into or through these ports.

6. A committee shall be formed from representatives of the Lebanese Army in the northern region. These representatives shall be appointed by the Lebanese Government, the Deterrent Force commander, and representatives of the Islamic Grouping and the Arab Democratic Party. They shall be in charge of supervising and following up the implementation of this plan.

7. Work shall immediately commence to prepare for a national reconciliation conference with the participation of the Higher Coordination Committee in Tripoli. All the city's functionaries shall take part in this conference so that Tripoli can restore its unity and resume playing its complete national role.

In another development, Ministers Nabih Birri and Walid Junblatt left Damascus this morning. They met with 'Abd al-Halim Khaddam last night in the presence of 'Asim Qansuh. We have learned from a Progressive Socialist Party source that the conferees evaluated the two conclaves held in Bikfayya yesterday on the situation in the south and the opening of the file on reconstruction in the south.

The source told us that the subjects of the mountain and the south have become inseparable twins. He added that the talks also dealt with the constituent body that will be the subject of today's conclave. Birri and Junblatt will return to Damascus this evening to resume their exchange of viewpoints and coordination with the Syrian officials.

Beirut: Talas Says Views Early Lebanese Solution

NC181124 Beirut Domestic Service in Arabic 1030 GMT 18 Sep 84

[Text] In a press interview published by the Lebanese weekly magazine *AL-SAYYAD*, Syrian Defense Minister General Mustafa Talas says today that his country wants to finish with the Lebanese crisis as soon as possible and that it is not thinking of maintaining its military presence in Lebanon.

The magazine quotes Gen Talas as saying that three-quarters of the Syrian leadership's time is currently being devoted to the solution of the Lebanese crisis. We want to finish with this crisis and to close the Lebanese file as soon as possible. This is what President Hafiz al-Asad has indeed ordered.

Gen Talas added: We do not covet an iota of Lebanese territory, and we are not thinking of maintaining our military presence in Lebanon. The Syrian defense minister said: Our strategy in Lebanon has not changed since our military forces entered that fraternal country. This strategy is based on the principle that there should be no victor or vanquished. We sympathize equally with all parties in Lebanon.

Reportage on Visit of PDRY President

PDRY President Arrives

JN171210 Damascus Domestic Service in Arabic 1115 GMT 17 Sep 84

[Excerpt] Damascus — PDRY President 'Ali Nasir Muhammad arrived in Damascus at 1315 today on a cordial visit to Syria. President Hafiz al-Asad was at the head of those who received him at Damascus International Airport.

Arrival Statement Reported

JN171650 Damascus Domestic Service in Arabic 1515 GMT 17 Sep 84

[Text] President Hafiz al-Asad and PDRY President 'Ali Nasir Muhammad have held a meeting at the guest palace. The meeting was attended on the Syrian Arab side by Vice President 'Abd al-Halim Khaddam, Prime Minister Dr 'Abd al-Ra'uf al-Kasm, and Foreign Minister Faruq al-Shar'. It was attended on the PDRY side by 'Abd al-Ghani 'Abd al-Qadir, YSP Political Bureau member; 'Abd al-'Aziz al-Dali, minister of foreign affairs; 'Ali As'ad Muthanna, YSP Central Committee secretary; and 'Abduh 'Ali 'Abd al-Rahman, PDRY ambassador in Damascus.

After his arrival in Damascus, President 'Ali Nasir Muhammad made a press statement in which he said: It is a great pleasure for me to visit the SAR again within the framework of efforts being exerted to reinforce and consolidate the militant alliance between Syria and the PDRY against imperialism and Zionism. This visit will allow us to hold talks with Syrian leaders, particularly Brother President Hafiz al-Asad, Arab Socialist Ba'th Party secretary general and president of the SAR, on relations between our parties and fraternal countries and ways to reinforce and develop these relations in the party, government, and popular spheres. We will also review the current developments in the Arab and international arenas as well as the importance of reinforcing the Arab liberation movement's struggle, with all its systems and national and progressive forces, to confront the grave challenges threatening our Arab people. These result from the increasing dangers of the imperialist and Zionist forces' aggressive and expansionist polices and the imperialist military presence in the Red Sea, which is part of the conspiratorial plan to restore imperialist hegemony over the Arab region and peddle liquidatory and capitulatory designs hostile to the just Arab causes, foremost of which is the Palestinian Arab people's cause.

'Ali Nasir Muhammad added: There is no doubt that this visit, part of the visits and meetings that have taken place between the leaders of our parties and countries, will help to continue bilateral relations and increase the participation of our parties and countries in efforts to reinforce the unity of the national and progressive Arab forces' struggle and serve our Arab nation's liberation causes. In this regard, I would like to stress that the PDRY — party, people, and government — will continue its full and unlimited support for Syria's steadfastness against the imperialist and Zionist conspiracies. It will also continue its support for the Palestinian people's struggle under the PLO, their sole legitimate representative, so that they can achieve their right to repatriation, to self-determination, and to establish their own independent state.

He added: The PDRY also supports the Lebanese people's struggle to end the Israeli occupation of their land and safeguard Lebanon's unity, Arabism, and independence. We are confidence that the Syrian-Palestinian-Lebanese nationalist alliance constitutes a necessary precondition for guaranteeing a confrontation of the imperialist-Zionist enemy's aggressive and conspiratorial policies and is an important factor in reinforcing the Arab national liberation movement's struggle against its enemies.

President 'Ali Nasir Muhammad is accompanied by a PDRY party and Government delegation comprising 'Abd al-Ghani 'Abd al-Qadir, YSP Political Bureau member; 'Abd al-'Aziz al-Dali, minister of foreign affairs; 'Ali As'ad Muthanna, YSP Central Committee secretary; Nasir Nasir 'Ali, YSP Central Committee member and labor minister; Yasin Ahmad Salih, director of the Arab Homeland Department in the Foreign Ministry; 'Ali 'Abd al-Rahman Khan, director of the Arab Homeland Department in the YSP Central Committee; Ahmad al-Jayshi, political assistant at the presidential office; and a number of senior PDRY officials.

Talks Resume in Damascus

JN172040 Damascus Domestic Service in Arabic 2015 GMT 17 Sep 84

[Text] President Hafiz al-Asad and PDRY President 'Ali Nasir Muhammad resumed their talks at 1830 in a closed meeting at the presidential palace in Al-Muhajirin. The talks dealt with the situation in the region, developments in the Arab arena, and issues pertaining to bolstering the Arab national liberation movement and bilateral relations.

More Talks Held

JN180652 Damascus Domestic Service in Arabic 0315 GMT 18 Sep 84

[Text] President Hafiz al-Asad and PDRY President 'Ali Nasir Muhammad resumed their talks after a dinner banquet last night. The talks were attended on the Syrian side by Vice Presidents 'Abd al-Halim Khaddam and Zuhayr Mashariqah, Prime Minister Dr 'Abd al-Ra'uf al-Kasm, Ba'th Party Regional Command member Sulayman Qaddah, Labor Minister Yusuf Ju'aydani, Foreign Minister Faruq al-Shar', and Information Minister Yasin Rajjuh. They were attended on the Yemeni side by Dr 'Abd al-'Aziz al-Dali, YSP Political Bureau member and foreign minister; 'Abd al-Ghani 'Abd al-Qadir, YSP Political Bureau member; 'Ali As'ad Muthanna, YSP Central Committee secretary; Nasir Nasir 'Ali, YSP Central Committee member and labor minister; 'Abduh 'Ali 'Abd al-Rahman, PDRY ambassador in Damascus; and Yasin Ahmad Salih, director of the Arab Homeland Department at the Foreign Ministry.

The president gave a dinner banquet in honor of President 'Ali Nasir Muhammad last night following a closed meeting between the two presidents at the presidential palace in Al-Muhajirin. The talks dealt with the situation in the region, developments in the Arab arena, and issues pertaining to bolstering the Arab national liberation movement and bilateral relations.

Bulgarian Deputy Chairman Karamanev Arrives

JN161356 Damascus SANA in Arabic 1330 GMT 16 Sep 84

[Text] Damascus, 16 Sep (SANA) — Georgi Karamanev, Bulgarian [Council of Ministers] deputy chairman and minister of production and trade for consumer goods, arrived here today on a 5-day visit to Syria at the invitation of the Ministry of Supply and Internal Trade. Karamanev will participate in the opening of the 31st Damascus International Fair.

Planning Minister Sharaf Leaves for Bonn

JN161411 Damascus SANA in Arabic 1340 GMT 16 Sep 84

[Text] Damascus, 16 Sep (SANA) — Dr Kamal Sharaf, minister of state for planning affairs, left Damascus for Bonn today on a visit to the FRG to last several days. Dr Sharaf will hold talks with officials on economic relations and ways to develop them.

Information Minister Inspects Tartus Radio

JN151444 Damascus Domestic Service in Arabic 1415 GMT 15 Sep 84

[Text] Information Minister Yasin Rajjuh has said that Syria occupies a prominent position internationally thanks to the wisdom and courage of struggler leader Hafiz al-Asad, secretary general of the Ba'th Party and president of the Republic. He stressed: We in Syria are facing a tough battle in defense of all the Arabs. We will fight with all available means.

He said this upon inspecting the radio transmitting station in Tartus today.

Damascus on June Uprising Against Saddam

JN171928 Damascus Television Service in Arabic 1730 GMT 17 Sep 84

[Text] Iraq's masses continue to express their denunciation and condemnation of the unjust and mad war into which despot Saddam Husayn plunged Iraq. This war has led to the destruction of Iraq, to the death of the cream of Iraqi youth, to the drowning of Iraqi land in blood and disaster, and dressed Iraqi women throughout the country in the mourning clothes. This denunciation has assumed various forms and methods during past months represented in refusal to go to the front and participate in the crime of the ugly war and surrounding the presidential palace to destroy Iraq's tyrant.

Reports from Iraq say that the brave armed uprising by the masses of the Arab people in Iraq — civilians and military — on 18 June reached the presidential palace. The people surrounded it and clashed with tyrant Saddam's guards. Scores of heroes, who participated in this uprising to save Iraq from butcher Saddam's regime, fell as martyrs. This uprising was not the first and will not be the last in Iraq's march to destroy the fascist regime.

The latest information confirms that tyrant Saddam was compelled to seek assistance from mercenary forces to confront the 18 June uprising. These forces that protect Saddam's throne are still surrounding the presidential palace in Baghdad to protect it from the anger of the masses, who are aware that Saddam's regime is endangering their lives by the mad war against Iran and exposing Iraq, with its human and economic energies, to destruction. In this regard, Saddam is like all fascists and tyrants in history.

Reports from Iraq also say that Iraq's streets and institutions are devoid of Iraqi citizens because the unjust war has devoured most of them. The Iraqi Government's interests, institutions, and departments are being run by non-Iraqis. The latest reports also stress that Iraq will not rid itself of the bloodbath unless Saddam is toppled and unless an end is put once and for all to the tragedy of the Iraqi-Iranian war that is keeping Iraq away from its pan-Arab role and paralyzing its human and economic energies.

Rabin Visits North Settlements, Tours IDF Lines

TA171708 Tel Aviv IDF Radio in Hebrew 1505 GMT 17 Sep 84

[Text] Defense Minister Yitzhaq Rabin today made an initial inspection of the IDF Northern Command and toured IDF units widely scattered throughout Lebanon. This afternoon Rabin met with leaders of the settlements on the northern border and promised that Israel would not withdraw its forces from Lebanon as long as the safety of the northern settlements is not guaranteed. Our correspondent Menahem Horowitz reports:

[Begin recording] As might have been expected, the new defense minister, Yitzhaq Rabin, is devoting his first few days in the Defense Ministry to the Lebanese chapter, with the goal of making a close study of what is happening in the area and of IDF involvement in Southern Lebanon. As will be recalled, the day before yesterday the defense minister repeated that the IDF should be quickly withdrawn from Lebanon, while safeguarding the Galilee settlements. Eleven months after the previous defense minister, Moshe Arens, took office and visited the Northern Command and Southern Lebanon, his replacement, Yitzhaq Rabin, did so this morning. At the opening of the Northern Command headquarters, Chief of staff Lieutenant General Moshe Levi and Northern Command Commander Major General Ori Or awaited the minister and accompanied him as he reviewed an honor guard comprised of soldiers from the various corps in the command. Rabin stopped to ask some of the soldiers about their personal circumstances. He showed particular interest in a soldier of Ethiopian origin who is serving in the command. He said he immigrated 3 years ago and has already served 4 months.

After that, the minister and his entourage, including Uri Lubrani, the coordinator of government activities in Lebanon, went to Or's office, where Rabin heard a very detailed report by the chief of staff, the commander of the command, and senior officers about what is happeing in southern Lebanon. Rabin then left to tour IDF units in southern Lebanon. About an hour ago, Rabin met with mayors, heads of councils, and leaders of settlements on the northern border to hear their views on a possible IDF withdrawal from Lebanon and the effect this would have on safeguarding the confrontation line in the north. The defense minister answered the leaders of settlements in the north:

[Rabin] I have heard all sorts of advice and proposals; all of them will be considered. Nothing will be done without informing the inhabitants of the north if and when something has to be done. I want to repeat that we consider ourselves responsible for the security of the settlements and inhabitants of the north, and we hold the government responsible for their security. At the same time, we would like this to be done without the IDF spending a very long time in Lebanon. I am confident that most of the inhabitants will agree to that formulation. [end recording]

Settlement Leaders React

TA171715 Jerusalem Domestic Service in Hebrew
1600 GMT 17 Sep 84

[Text] Most of leaders of settlements in the north told Defense Minister Yitzhaq Rabin this afternoon that the IDF should be withdrawn from Lebanon as soon as possible, while guaranteeing suitable security arrangements. This has been reported by our correspondent Hayim Hecht. Some of the public's representatives in Qiryat Shemona, however, expressed the fear that an IDF withdrawal would undermine the security of the town's inhabitants and said there would be many who would abandon it. Yitzhaq Rabin stressed to those present that all the IDF plans are based on safeguarding the Galilee settlements. He added, however, that the IDF should leave Lebanon as soon as possible. Rabin toured Lebanon today, accompanied by Chief of Staff Moshe Levi, and met with officers and men in various sectors.

Doubts Expressed About UNIFIL Ability To Function

TA160639 Jerusalem Domestic Service in Hebrew
0500 GMT 16 Sep 84

[Text] It has become apparent to the representatives of the Western countries participating in the UN force in southern Lebanon that the force will not be able to remain in the area if the army of southern Lebanon is given control over it. Our correspondent Hayim Hecht reports that at the end of last week Lebanese Government representatives made it clear to representatives of Norway, the Netherlands, and Ireland that it will not agree to cooperation between the UN force and General Lahd's army.

Our correspondent recalls that according to a plan presented by Defense Minister Yitzhaq Rabin during the election campaign, UNIFIL and the army of southern Lebanon will enable the IDF to depart and will guarantee the safety of the Galilee.

Senegal has announced that the battalion it sent to southern Lebanon will conclude its task in another month, when the UNIFIL mandate expires.

UN Forces Will Not Replace IDF

TA161418 Tel Aviv ITIM in Hebrew 1400 GMT 16 Sep 84

[Excerpt] Southern Lebanon, 16 Sep (ITIM) — The UN forces in southern Lebanon will not replace the IDF after it hands control in the area over to the army of southern Lebanon.

Over the weekend, UN officials explained they will not cooperate with the army of southern Lebanon because they do not view it as an army but as a militia. A similar statement has been forwarded to the Lebanese Government after the latter asked the UN forces whether they would replace the IDF if it leaves the area in the hands of the army of southern Lebanon.

Article Contrasts Style of Rabin, Arens

TA161159 Tel Aviv DAVAR in Hebrew 16 Sep 84 p 7

[Tali Zelinger commentary: "Arens' Legacy and the Expectations From Rabin"]

[Text] This week Defense Minister Yitzhaq Rabin is to tour Lebanon. He will meet with IDF generals, hear details about the various plans for a new deployment in Lebanon, and meet with commanders in the field and with those connected with the army of southern Lebanon. On the new minister's agenda are: an end to the military involvement in Lebanon and the withdrawal of IDF soldiers as soon as possible, as he himself has often stated and also emphasized during the changeover of defense ministers on Friday. The PALMACH recruit replaced the BETAR student from Lithuania on the second floor of the Defense Ministry and the two differing styles gave each other a parting embrace.

Moshe Arens leaves behind a more relaxed establishment, one which no longer shouts or instinctively wrestles, but one that is thirsty for training and exercises, one that needs nurturing and a supreme, firm boss, something that Professor Arens, with his lack of experience and his mentality, was unable to provide. The outgoing defense minister also leaves behind the Ground Forces Command, whose establishment he insisted upon in arguments with the chief of staff he himself appointed. He leaves behind improved relations with the Americans, which made possible an increase in military aid and an improvement in the strategic cooperation talk. He leaves behind the Lavi, a monster nobody knows whether to swallow or throw up. He leaves behind other sophisticated projects that could one day further IDF operations, industry, and the balance of trade. He leaves behind the army of southern Lebanon, upon which he has pinned all his hopes the past few months, realizing that no other Lebanese option will work. He leaves behind an unsympathetic media, roads in Judaea and Samaria that are less dangerous to traffic, as well as a Jewish settlement impetus within Arab Hebron. He leaves behind a defense budget that has been cut to the point of concern.

These are only some of the things — not listed according to their negative or positive value — and some of them have yet to be judged. We can say that the defense establishment will not shed any tears over this parting, although there will be some who will praise the relaxed atmosphere he created. This is not, however, sufficient to advance further such a multifaceted establishment. At the same time, it is impossible to state that Arens sabotaged the establishment he inherited, perhaps because it was at one of its lowest points, from which is was possible only to move upward.

Many hopeful eyes are now turned toward Yitzhaq Rabin, who was the IDF's seventh chief of staff during the 6-day war. The senior IDF command staff regards Yitzhaq Rabin as one of the oracles who must be listened to and who was also listened to when he had no post.

We may assume that Yitzhaq Rabin will be able to get right down to things in the IDF; it will be impossible to sell him pretty stories or to bluff him. He will be a sort of ruler who will straighten out a mess. There will be somebody to whom reports can be given: Rabin, who is not committed to the Lebanon war (if his photo beside Ari'el Sharon on the hill facing Beirut can be forgotten) and who does not have too many inhibitions. He will get down to withdrawing the IDF from Lebanon while preparing political moves to guarantee security, moves involving negotiations, even if not direct ones, with the Syrians. Yitzhaq Rabin does not adhere to the pan-U.S. approach. He will be prepared to use the United Nations and will foster the option of the army of southern Lebanon.

In the days prior to the election it was obvious that if Yitzhaq Rabin became defense minister, he would not permit any undermining of government decisions regarding settlements in Judaea and Samaria and he would stop independent action by Tehiya members. We may assume that, if necessary, he will use the IDF. As for the Arabs of the territories, Yitzhaq Rabin broadly defined autonomy during the Labor Party debate, and when he was prime minister he permitted the appointments [as published] of local mayors. Therefore, it is safe to assume he will try to speak with the Arabs of the West Bank and not get into any unnecessary confrontations with them.

Defense Minister Yitzhaq Rabin will be scrupulous about what appears to him to be the most important goal: building up IDF power for purposes of deterrence and the prevention of war. It may be assumed that he will direct the defense establishment for this purpose and it will be in this direction that he will work.

Disturbances Mark Sabra, Shatila Anniversary

TA170807 Jerusalem Domestic Service in Hebrew 0745 GMT 17 Sep 84

[Text] There were disturbances in Judaea and Samaria this morning. Our correspondent Arye Gus reports that they are apparently connected with the commemoration of the Sabra and Shatila massacre which occurred 2 years ago. Security forces were forced to use tear gas in order to disperse youths who ignited tires, threw rocks, and erected a stone barrier near the Al-Jalazun refugee camp in Ramallah.

In the Al-Duhayshah refugee camp near Bethlehem, security forces dispersed youths who threw stones. Our correspondent adds that student organizations in the territories intend to mark the anniversary of Sabra and Shatila with parades, and the security forces have consequently been put on the alert.

Further West Bank Clashes

TA171257 Jerusalem Domestic Service in English 1100 GMT 17 Sep 84

[Text] Security forces and demonstrators clashed in several points in the territories as Palestinians marked the second anniversary of the massacre in Beirut's Sabra and Shatila refugee camps. Reporter Jerry Cheslow is following the story:

Most of today's disturbances were at the entrances to refugee camps: Al-Duhayshah near Bethlehem, Al-Amri in the Ramallah area, Al-Jalazun near Bet El, and Jabalyah and (Nusayra) in the Gaza Strip. Youth stoned vehicles and security forces dispersed them. Local residents say the soldiers used teargas and fired in the air, but military sources deny this. In one incident two Israelis, including a policeman, were injured when a stone smashed their windshield near Al-Duhayshah. Soldiers have blocked the entrances from Al-Duhayshah and Al-Jalazun on the main roads, but the military sources predict that the roadblocks will be lifted this afternoon.

In Jabalyah in the Gaza Strip, a Molotov cocktail was thrown at an Israeli patrol early this morning. There were no casualties and the soldiers shot back. Military sources said there were no arrests. Palestinian sources, however, claim that several camp residents were arrested during the night. They also said that six teenagers were taken into custody at a school in Jabalyah.

At Bir-Zayt University near Ramallah, a rally is now in progress. Afterwards, the students intend to hold a march as a demonstration against the Sabra and Shatila massacre.

Attack on Bus Near Bethlehem Causes Casualties

TA171920 Jerusalem Domestic Service in Hebrew 1900 GMT 17 Sep 84

[Text] This evening four passengers on a bus were wounded, one of them critically, when automatic weapons fire was directed at it 3 km south of Bethlehem. This is reported by our correspondent Arye Gus. An ITIM correspondent reports that one of the passengers, who was armed, returned fire at the assailants. The bus belongs to the Egged company, and it was traveling route No 60 from Hebron to Jerusalem. Security forces began searching the area and the bus passengers have been transported to Qiryat Arba'.

Seven Passengers Wounded

TA171940 Jerusalem Television Service in Hebrew 1925 GMT 17 Sep 84

[Text] Here is a report we have just received about a violent incident in the territories. Seven people were wounded this evening by shots fired at an Egged No 60 bus traveling from Jerusalem to Hebron. The incident occurred at about 2000 [1800 GMT] near Solomon's pools. Our correspondent Uri Kohen-Aharonov reports that four of the wounded are Israelis who have been taken to the Sha'are Zedeq hospital in Jerusalem and another wounded, also Israeli, has been taken to the Hadassah-'En Karem hospital. Their conditions are described as satisfactory. Our correspondent adds that another two of the wounded are Arabs, inhabitants of the territories, and they have been taken to a hospital in Bethlehem. The police are investigating whether they happened to be on the spot or whether they were wounded under different circumstances.

Curfew on Village, Camp

TA172107 Jerusalem Domestic Service in Hebrew 2100 GMT 17 Sep 84

[Text] This evening the IDF imposed a curfew on the Village of Al-Khidr and the refugee camp of Al-Duhayshah, and began searches. This follows an attack on an Egged bus south of Bethlehem. This has been announced by the IDF spokesman.

Searches Continue

TA180525 Jerusalem Domestic Service in Hebrew 0500 GMT 18 Sep 84

[Text] Searches continued overnight in the Bethlehem region, after an Egged bus was attacked last night on its way from Jerusalem to Hebron. Two of the wounded were released from the Hadassah hospital last night. Three people are still hospitalized there with light wounds. Two Hebron residents who were traveling behind the bus also came under fire. They are presently hospitalized in the Bayt Jala hospital.

The IDF imposed a curfew on the village of Al-Khidr and the Al-Duhayshah refugee camp, and began searches. Top IDF officers headed by the chief of staff came to the scene.

A short time following the attack, Rabbi Moshe Levinger and some of his supporters blocked the road in the vicinity of the Al-Duhayshah refugee camp, but the Judaea subdistrict police commander convinced them to leave the site as they were interfering with the investigation.

Goren: Attack Local Incident

TA180652 Tel Aviv IDF Radio in Hebrew 0605 GMT 18 Sep 84

[Text] Shmu'el Goren, the coordinator of activities in the territories, believes that the attack on the bus last night does not herald any change in terrorist activity in Judaea and Samaria, and should be seen as a local incident directly related to the second anniversary of the Sabra and Shatila massacre.

Shmu'el Goren this morning told IDF radio that the number of attacks which occurred yesterday in Judaea and Samaria is lower than that forecast by the administration for this day.

Curfew on Camp Lifted

TA180846 Jerusalem Domestic Service in Hebrew 0800 GMT 18 Sep 84

[Excerpt] The curfew on the Al-Duhayshah refugee camp was lifted this morning. The curfew imposed on the village of Al-Khidr remains in effect. Our correspondent reports that the investigators located the site from which the shots were fired.

Unity Government, Palestinian Question Analyzed

TA171616 Tel Aviv 'AL HAMISHMAR in Hebrew 17 Sep 84 p 5

[Pinhas 'Inbari commentary: "Partial Paralysis"]

[Text] Last Wednesday my home telephone never stopped ringing. Friends from the West Bank had continued to be interested in whether a national unity government or a dovish Alignment-led government would be formed. The high hopes that accompanied the election campaign, that soon the Likud government would be swept aside and an Alignment government would take over, with the latter supporting a political arrangement that would free the West Bank residents from the repressive yoke of Likud Tehiya rule, had revived.

The situation turned around, however, bringing about the establishment of a national unity government, and this caused people to return to a state of depression. Indeed, there is no reason to dance with joy when looking at this new government, particularly in regard to the prospects for a political initiative. Yet, the Alignment-Likud government cannot be compared to a Likud-Tehiya government as far as the Palestinian question is concerned.

The lid has been put on unauthorized settlements established by aggressively taking Arab land. The attempt to place trailers in a new area in Hebron on that confused Wednesday [12 September], while negotiations on a national unity government were confusing has failed. This was probably the last attempt of this kind to "sneak in" new settlements under the public's nose. The Defence Ministry and the Agriculture Ministry are in the hands of the Alignment, Yuval Ne'eman no longer has any say in settlement affairs, and this will make it impossible for Gush Emunim promoters to build new settlements in coordination with the various ministries involved. These ministries, however, will be able to assist existing settlements through the Housing Ministry, and the Commerce and Industry Ministry (their roles should not be underestimated). It is quite certain that only a small number of settlements in areas sparsely populated by Arabs, and accepted by the Alignment as well, will be established, and even then without the enthusiasm now characterizing the establishment of settlements.

Gush Emunim may not like this new situation, and therefore attention should be paid to articles in the settlements' newspaper, *NEQUDA*, which call for a renewal of ideological activities in the organization's original frameworks. Those activities — if they are renewed — are meant to force the government to resume establishing new settlements not only in territories accepted by the Alignment, but on small hills. Gush Emunim intends to use the means they have used all along and which we know well. It is almost certain that an energetic Gush Emunim will have important partners within the government, primarily Minister Sharon, who will try to oust Shamir as Likud leader by means of Gush Emunim, while posing a sharp ideological challenge vis-a-vis the agreement with the Alignment.

It is true that the national unity government is causing a further delay in the political process dealing with the Palestinian question, but this is not necessarily a full paralysis. There is a close link between the political process on the "eastern front" and the Lebanese problem. If the new defense minister, Yitzhaq Rabin, succeeds in withdrawing the IDF from Lebanon, this will almost automatically lead to positive developments in relations with the Arabs. Egypt will return its ambassador to Tel Aviv and there will be prospects for an understanding with Syria which, as will be recalled, explained its objection to the Lebanese-Israeli agreement by saying that Israel's withdrawal from Lebanon must happen prior to anything else. Syria's energetic efforts to stabilize the political situation in Lebanon by strengthening its central government indicates that it is not causing trouble on purpose, but that it has a large amount of political understanding. If it is possible to reassure Syria about the aims of the political process in regard to the Palestinian question, it may be possible to neutralize its damage.

In order to achieve this, however, it is necessary to dissolve the national unity government. The withdrawal from Lebanon is a preliminary stage to prepare the ground. Following the U.S. election, the U.S. Administration will again have time to become involved in the Middle East problem. President Reagan has not given up his plan, and when international interest in the Palestinian question is renewed, the Arab world and the superpowers will at least be ripe for a political settlement. When Peres and Rabin have to choose between cooperation on the basis of the Reagan plan (or a similar plan under a different name) and adherence to the strangest government ever established in any democratic country, it must be hoped that they know which to choose.

Defense Cuts Will Not Affect Lavi Fighter

TA180852 Jerusalem THE JERUSALEM POST 18 Sep 84 p 1

[Excerpt] The Lavi fighter project will not be affected by the cuts due to be made in the defence budget in coming weeks.

Contrary to reports, the project — the backbone of the Israel Aircraft Industries, with some 20,000 employees working on it — will be neither slowed down nor contracted out to American producers.

Defence Ministry sources told *THE JERUSALEM POST* last night that the U.S. Administration had earmarked $250 million in development funds to be used in Israel specifically on the Lavi, and therefore the future of the aircraft does not depend on the defence budget.

Sources told *THE POST* last night that the defence budget will probably be cut by between $250 million and $300 million over fiscal 1984/85 and 85/86. The entire cut will be implemented by October, 1985.

The Defence Ministry intends to argue that it has in fact carried out the budget cuts de facto, in that it has not received any compensation to cover inflation over the past six months.

Although compensation for inflation is specifically covered in an agreement between the Treasury and the Defence Ministry, defence sources claim it has never been paid. This means, they contend, that the ministry has received only a portion of its actual shekel budget.

The ministry also intends to argue that the government has not been paying it compensation for the almost $1 million per day it costs to deploy the Israel Defence Forces in Lebanon, as was agreed two years ago between then Defence Minister Ari'el Sharon and the Finance Ministry.

RAKAH Delegation Returns From Ethiopia

TA172043 Tel Aviv ITIM in Hebrew 2020 GMT 17 Sep 84

[Excerpts] Ben-Gurion Airport, 17 Sep (ITIM) — RAKAH leader and Knesset Member Me'ir Wilner returned this evening from the founding conference of the Ethiopian Marxist-Leninist Workers Party.

During the conference, he met with delegations of the Communist Parties of Arab countries from Syria, Lebanon, Jordan, and also with a PLO delegation attending the ceremony.

On their way back from Moscow [the delegation flew via Moscow], they were joined by a 10-man RAKAH delegation which had spent 10 days in the Soviet Union on a study tour. The delegation was composed of six Jews and four Arabs, all party activists.

West Bank Academics Call for Reopening Al-Najah

TA172036 Jerusalem Domestic Service in Hebrew
1705 GMT 17 Sep 84

[Text] The administrative and academic representatives of the universities in Judaea and Samaria are calling for the reopening of Al-Najah University, which was closed approximately 2 months ago. Here is a report by our correspondent Arye Gus, who attended the news conference of the representatives.

[Gus — live] Representatives of all universities in Judaea and Samaria came to East Jerusalem today to protest the continued closure of Al-Najah University in Nabulus. As will be recalled, the military establishment closed the university after finding incitement material, instruction material for carrying out hostile actions, unloaded weapons, and imitation weapons at an exhibition arranged by students there.

Punishment such as closure, the speakers said, is all out of proportion to what was found at the exhibition, and only shows the intention of the authorities to disrupt higher education in the territories.

Closing the university for 4 months, Hanna Halaq of the Bethlehem university said, exposes the political aspect in Israel's policy vis-a-vis the Palestinians. The representatives of all universities called on all bodies and organizations to express solidarity with Al-Najah and to work to ensure the reopening of the university.

[Begin Halaq recording — in English] We demand that Al-Najah University be reopened immediately; we call upon all national and international bodies to express solidarity with our just cause by demanding the reopening of the university. [end recording]

[Gus] One thousand students cannot continue their studies, the speakers said. Hundreds cannot receive an academic degree due to the closure; this is in addition to the difficulties in being admitted to Arab universities. The spokesman for Al-Najah University, Sayf Arakat, hopes that the new defense minister, Yitzhaq Rabin, will reconsider the closure.

[Begin Arakat recording — in English] We hope that the formation of the new government, and the appointment of Mr Rabin as defense minister of the Labor government, that he will take into reconsideration the closure of the Al-Najah University and that he will do anything in his capacity to reopen the university.

[Gus translates and continues] Arakat says they have high hopes and when the chairman of the Board of Regents Hikmat al-Masri returns from abroad, he will appeal again to Yitzhaq Rabin.

East Jerusalem Press Office May Be Closed

TA180821 Jerusalem Domestic Service in Hebrew
1705 GMT 17 Sep 84

[Text] Will the offices of Raymonda al-Tawil's Palestine Press Service be closed? THE IDF authorities and the Interior Ministry today issued warnings to the owners of the press service notifying them of the intention to close the operation for security reasons. Arye Gus, our correspondent in Judaea and Samaria, is now in the studio.

[Arye Gus — live] The attorney of the Central Command has written in plain language: In view of security information which was forwarded to the commander of the Central Command, he is considering ordering the closure of the Palestine Press Service for reasons affecting the wellbeing of the public and for the protection of Israel. District Commissioner Rafi Levi issued a similar statement regarding the *AL-'AWDAH* weekly, which is published by the office in Arabic and English. The Defense Ministry claims that the office is guided, directed, and financed by the Fatah, which uses it to promote its illegal objectives. The owners of the office, Ibrahim Qar'in and Raymonda al-Tawil, were shocked by the letters.

[Begin al-Tawil recording] I consider this the new government's gift. What do you think? I never thought they were capable of such a move. They always say that Israel is a democracy. What democracy? They do not allow us to speak, and we are prohibited from telling what happens in the West Bank. Through this press office I sought to inform the Israeli people of what is going on. I speak to Israelis and they are unaware of what is happening in the West Bank. Through our press service we have established ongoing contact with the Israelis, a tie for peaceful coexistence with the Israeli people, and I actually cried when I received the letter. The people should know what happens in the West Bank. Today is the anniversary of Sabra and Shatila — the day on which Palestinians were killed. [end recording]

[Gus] The owners were summoned to the office of the district commissioner to convey their reactions and arguments. According to security elements, the staff maintain relations with PLO and Fatah activists, receive instructions and money from them, and transmit PLO directives in the area. The intention to close the office and terminate distribution of its publications may be connected with the attempts to form new organizations which were recently mentioned by the coordinator of activities in the territories.

At any rate, the owners of the press service reject the authority's arguments and have already asked an attorney to represent them. They have contacted several Knesset members and even phoned former Austrian Chancellor Kreisky this evening. Kreisky promised to discuss the matter with Shim'on Peres and Yitzhaq Rabin.

Group Declares Intention To Settle in Nabulus

TA151816 Jerusalem Domestic Service in Hebrew
1800 GMT 15 Sep 84

[Text] Twenty-eight settlers from Judaea and Samaria spent the Sabbath in a Nabulus hotel, saying this is the beginning of Jewish settlement in the town. Our correspondent Shalom Oren says that the settlers reserved 14 rooms in the hotel without the knowledge of the authorities and their stay there passed quietly. Soldiers guarded the building during the Sabbath until the settlers left it a short time ago. According to the members of the group, real estate agents visited them today and offered to sell them houses and lots in Nabulus. The hotel in which they stayed is located near the Casbah. They paid 900 shekels for each room.

Religious Boycott Against Golan Druze Weakens

TA161209 Tel Aviv 'AL HAMISHMAR in Hebrew 16 Sep 84 p 3

[Yehuda Tzur report]

[Text] Over the past few weeks the religious boycott imposed on Golan Heights Druze holding Israeli citizenship has become appreciably weaker. The brother of Shaykh Salman (Tahir), who led the boycott, recently appealed to pro-Syrian elements in the Golan Heights with a request that the boycott be eased, announcing that he is opposed to its continuation.

('Alim) al-Din, the brother of Shaykh (Tahir), believes everything should be done to avoid imposing a religious boycott over political issues. Elements sympathetic to Israel in the Golan Heights told our correspondent yesterday that over the past few days the pressure on them has been greatly eased and, for the first time in many months, the Israeli citizens are being allowed to go into shops and speak with people, and they are not meeting a hostile attitude.

The first sign of a weakening of the religious boycott appeared a week ago at the Al-Nabi Sablan celebrations in Hurfeish, when priests from the Golan Heights and many people from the pro-Syrian mainstream came to attend the celebrations, despite a specific order by Shaykh Salman (Tahir) not to do so.

People with Israeli citizenship in the Golan Heights are demanding that the Government of Israel give them backing and economic support to help them overcome the blow to their incomes resulting from the religious and social boycott.

They are demanding, among other things, that they should pay income tax as though they were inhabitants of development towns. In addition to this, they are demanding National Insurance Institute payments identical to those for people released from the army.

Muslim Brotherhood Members Held in Gaza Strip

TA171435 Jerusalem Domestic Service in Hebrew 1344 GMT 17 Sep 84

[Text] Last month, Israeli security forces arrested a group of several dozen people belonging to the Muslim Brotherhood in the Gaza Strip. One of those arrested is Hadjj Ahmad Yasin, 60 years old, who is the head of the Islamic Association in the Gaza Strip and who has great spiritual influence in the area. Our correspondent Moshe Halevi reports that they were questioned on suspicion of organizing to attack Jews and local Arabs. Under Egyptian rule, Ahmad Yasin was wanted by the government, and the Muslim Brotherhood, which was established in the Gaza Strip under the inspiration of the Muslim Brotherhood in Egypt itself, was outlawed. Yasin was then exiled to Gaza and from there to Al-'Arish, where he was imprisoned and tortured, eventually to the point of becoming disabled.

It is not known if any of those arrested have been released, but some of them are probably still being detained.

Fencing Work Along Al-Wazzani River Stopped

TA150822 Jerusalem Domestic Service in Hebrew 0800 GMT 15 Sep 84

[Text] Fencing work carried out by the IDF near the village of Al-Ghajar, near the source of the Hasbani River, was stopped following an order by the chief of staff. The fencing poles which had already been set in place were sawed off and removed in the wake of the Lebanese Government's protest to the Security Council. This has emerged from a check conducted on the spot by our correspondents Eytan Almog and Shmu'el Tal.

Involved are several hundred poles along a 1,200 meter distance. The poles were removed before a UN delegation visited the site. Our correspondents note that had the work been completed, several square kilometers of southern Lebanese territory would have been linked to Israeli territory north of Kibbutz Ma'yan Barukh, near the springs of the Al-Wazzani River.

Replying to a question, the IDF spokesman said that the decision to fence off the area was made by the IDF's Northern Command to prevent the passage of smugglers and contaminated herds of cattle. The work was stopped after the commander of the army of southern Lebanon conveyed to the chief of staff his fear that local inhabitants were attributing political significance to the fence.

The adviser of the former defense minister said that Minister Arens was not aware of any plan to expand the border in the north. Yitzhaq Shamir's spokesmen have also said that he had not been consulted on this matter.

Four Lebanese Women Detained on Security Grounds

TA181053 Tel Aviv DAVAR in Hebrew 18 Sep 84 p 2

[Dani Rubinstein report]

[Text] Four southern Lebanese women, two of whom are mothers, are being detained in the Israeli Neve Tirza prison on security grounds. This was learned yesterday for the first time, when the women sent an appeal to the Supreme Court through attorney Felicia Langer. The women are Radja Ayub, Fatma Basha, Layla (Shur), and Widad Harati. One of them has five children and another has three. They were arrested in the Sidon area several months ago and they demand that they be allowed to appear in court and be treated according to international covenants.

In the appeal, Felicia Langer claims that the authorities are making it difficult for her to contact her clients, they are not allowed to have visitors and meet people, and their appeals are not answered.

The appeal also claims that it is forbidden to transport detainees from the occupied territories to the occupying country, and that the detainees were not allowed to appeal against their detention. Furthermore, the appeal states that the detainees have been assigned inferior status and have no protection whatsoever.

Mitterrand Plans To Convene Middle East Conference

TA171437 Tel Aviv DAVAR In Hebrew 17 Sep 84 p 2

[Report by political correspondent Yosi Melman]

[Excerpt] French President Francois Mitterrand intends to convene a conference for advancing the peace process in the Middle East in the near future, perhaps even before the U.S. election. This is what emerged from the special message sent by the French President to Israeli Prime Minister Shim'on Peres.

In the message, President Mitterrand expresses hope that Peres' appointment will advance the peace process and accelerate political moves. As will be recalled, even before the election was held reports had been published that the French president was initiating moves to convene a special conference with the participation of all the sides involved in the Israeli-Arab conflict, including Palestinian representatives.

Turkish Parliamentary Delegation Arrives

TA172110 Jerusalem Domestic Service in Hebrew 2100 GMT 17 Sep 84

[Text] This evening a delegation of four members of the Turkish Parliament arrived in Israel. This is the first official Turkish delegation in many years. This has been reported by our correspondent Gid'on Remez. One of the parliament members owns a paper in Istanbul and he is also accompanied by a member of his paper's editorial board. Tomorrow morning the visitors will meet with Knesset Speaker Shlomo Hilel.

Portugal Reaffirms Intention To Open Embassy

TA161725 Jerusalem Domestic Service in Hebrew 1700 GMT 16 Sep 84

[Text] Portuguese President Mario Soares has reiterated his promise to open an embassy in Israel shortly and his desire to visit Israel. This was conveyed by Jose do Amaral Nunes, the chairman of the Socialist faction in the Portuguese Parliament, when he called on Prime Minister Shim'on Peres today.

Replying to a question by our correspondent Gid'on Remez, Nunes said that if the Portuguese judicial authorities determine that the exiled Romanian Archbishop Valerian Trifa definitely is a war criminal, he will be deported when his visa expires.

Armed Egyptian Patrol Boards Israeli Yacht

TA161505 Tel Aviv DAVAR in Hebrew 16 Sep 84 pp 1, 2

[Shmu'el Tagar report]

[Text] At the end of last week, armed Egyptians in the Nuwaybi' al-Muzayyinah area stopped an Israeli yacht whose motor had broken down.

Last Monday, the yacht *Marina*, which takes tourists on trips in the Gulf of Elat area, set sail from Elat. The captain of the yacht and its owner, Freddy Betit, one of Elat's veteran seamen, noticed the fault in one of the boat's pumps when it was near Ra's Umm Burqa', and it becmae necessary to drop anchor in order to make the repair. He continued to Nuwaybi' al-Muzayyinah and anchored off the coast, where he dismantled the pump and began the repairs. He managed to inform the Israeli Navy of the incident over his radio set so that the matter would be reported to the Egyptian liaison officer in Tabah.

Toward evening a dinghy appeared with 10 armed Egyptian soldiers.

Betit relates: "They came on to the deck unexpectedly and threatened us with loaded weapons. The Egyptians know me and they generally behave correctly, but this time they were accompanied by Captain Husayn, who is the naval police officer in Nuwaybi' al-Muzayyinah, and his behavior was unspeakable."

The officer demanded that Freddy accompany him to the shore to check his papers. When Freddy tried to change his clothes, the officer refused to let him do so and pushed him. Freddy grabbed a Kalashnikov from one of the soldiers and threw it into the dinghy. The officer threatened to arrest Freddy's wife as well and because of this he gave in and went with him to the police station. At the station, the commander of the guards, a captain, rejected the naval officer's request to arrest Freddy because Freddy had left nine tourists on deck. Captain Husayn nevertheless took the responsibility and kept him under detention.

The next morning the captain told him the Tabah court might settle his case by telephone, and he was indeed fined $138 for having anchored in Egyptian territorial waters. Freddy reminded the Egyptian judge and officers that he had a license from the Egyptian consul to anchor there because of the combined activities of the Club Mediterranee in Egypt and in Israel, but this did not help. After he paid the fine, Captain Husayn went to Tabah to report to the liaison officer, and after that he returned to Nuwaybi' al-Muzayyinha by boat.

"On the way back," Freddy said, "the officer felt he had gone too far and had behaved improperly. He stopped at the officers' commissary and bought candy for me to give to the tourists."

The *Marina* returned to Elat on Thursday night with all the tourists on board. It has been learned that because Consul Hasan 'Isa has been on a week's home leave in Egypt, officers from the Egyptian naval patrols are permitting themselves to stop boats, using the threat of weapons.

Yesterday Freddy left on another tour with 30 members of the Club Mediterranee in Elat, and when he dropped anchor in the Hamira Gulf at noon, another Egyptian naval officer came on to his deck. He was also a captain. He apologized for Husayn's conduct in Nuwaybi' al-Muzayyinah. When Freddy asked why armed Egyptians had begun to board Israeli boats, the Egyptian officer was unable to give a reason.

Liberia Receiving Aid in Ophthalmology

TA181040 Tel Aviv HADASHOT in Hebrew 18 Sep 84 p 24

[Gila Razin report]

[Excerpt] In the framework of renewed relations between Israel and Liberia, the Liberians have asked Israel to help them reestablish an eye clinic in Monrovia, the Liberian capital. A similar clinic was operated with Israeli assistance until 1973 when diplomatic relations were severed. Dr Frucht of the Hadassa Medical Center left this week for Liberia to set up the clinic there. Liberia is in urgent need of assistance in the field of ophthalmology because a high percentage of the population suffers from eye diseases.

Briefs

Workers From Territories — According to the Employment Service Payment Department, approximately 44,000 workers from Judaea, Samaria, and the Gaza Strip worked in Israel in 1983-1984. The total working days put in by workers from the territories reached 10,460,000 days, split up between 1,613,520 in agriculture, 6,356,200 in services and industry, and 2,786,227 in construction work. [Figures in sentence as published][Excerpt] [*Tel Aviv HADASHOT in Hebrew 12 Sep 84 p 20 TA*]

ALGERIA

Foreign Ministry Welcomes Announced Chad Withdrawal

LD171921 Algiers Domestic Service in French 1830 GMT 17 Sep 84

[Text] In Algiers, a Foreign Ministry spokesman has stated — I quote: The announcement of the progressive withdrawal of foreign troops from Chad will facilitate the creation of conditions necessary for initiating a process designed to culminate in a lasting settlement of the Chad problem. The Algerian Government has greeted this announcement with satisfaction, insofar as it constitutes the beginning of a response to one of Africa's constant and unanimous demands, as expressed in the communique of the bureau of the 19th OAU summit held in Addis Ababa in July 1983.

It is because of this constant pressure from Africa and its attachment to the idea that Chadian affairs should remain the business of the Chadians themselves that the withdrawal of foreign troops from its territory has finally begun. This pressure remains necessary today, and this attachment must further manifest itself with the same strength to ensure that this withdrawal, far from being subject to the mere preoccupations of foreign powers, be carried out in absolute compliance with respect for Chad's national unity and territorial integrity.

The statement continues: Algeria is sensitive to the utmost to all developments in this African land. Algeria is determined to work actively to ensure tht the destiny of Chad be assumed by the Chadians themselves and that national reconciliation may triumph in that country [words indistinct].

Bendjedid Returns From Nouakchott Summit Meeting

LD172236 Algiers Domestic Service in Arabic 1900 GMT 17 Sep 84

[Excerpts] This afternoon President Chadli Bendjedid, president of the Republic and FLN secretary general, returned to Algeria from the Mauritanian capital, Nouakchott, where he participated in the Algerian-Mauritanian-Mali summit. On his return voyage to Algeria, President Chadli Bendjedid stopped in the capital of Mali, Bamako, where the senior officials of Mali and diplomats accredited to the capital of Mali met him.

We recall that the tripartite summit meeting between Algeria, Mauritania, and Mali, which ended this morning in Nouakchott, was characterized by condensed discussions among Presidents Chadli Bendjedid, Mohamed Khouna Ould Haydala, and Moussa Traore. Part of these discussions was expanded to include the foreign ministers of the three countries. After that the three delegations held a working session headed by the ministers of foreign affairs, in which they formulated the documents that were presented to the three presidents.

In addition to this, the summit meeting was characterized by a series of bilateral contacts and meetings among the three presidents.

LIBYA

FRG Correspondent Talks With Al-Qadhdhafi

DW171229 Munich ARD Television Network in German 1720 GMT 16 Sep 84

[Gerhard Konzelmann report on inteview with Mu'ammar al-Qadhdhafi over video showing Al-Qadhdhafi in his father's tent; place not further specified, date not given; from the "Weltspiegel" program — recorded]

[Text] Mu'ammar says that even though his father remains quiet, he himself hears here in the silence what the Libyan people and the Arab people want. The people's overpowering desire is the unity of all Arabs. His father — no one else — imbued him with the awareness of the people's will.

Mu'ammar wishes to be addressed as leader of the revolution. A question to the leader of the revolution: Your country does not share a common border with Morocco, yet you consider a union possible.

What he says is not a direct answer to my question. He says he has asked all the conservative regimes to merge with Libya, and now one conservative regime has reacted to his invitation. He maintains that he is interested in the people rather than in the regime, and that the people of Morocco have agreed to the union.

During our dialogue, a newly acquired characteristic feature becomes evident in the leader of the revolution. He is very taciturn. I ask: Leader of the revolution have I understood correctly that the proposal for this union did not first come from you?

He replies that after all, any union ultimately is based on his proposal because it was he who called on the Arabs to unite.

Question: Will you ensure that in Morocco also the parties are outlawed and that people's congresses of corporate trades and professions are set up?

He says that he does not have that in mind. He wants Morocco to retain its political system and thus also its king.

Leader of the revolution, I remark, a union stands for joint efforts and a common basis.

The interpreter changes the question on his own and asks for information about the location of the capitl of the union — in Libya or in Morocco. Mu'ammar al-Qadhdhafi says: Here as well as there.

He was quite obviously caught by surprise by King Hassan's request for the union of the two states. Mu'ammar al-Qadhdhafi has not yet contemplated law and order for the union state. I now ask a down to earth question: Alcoholic beverages are prohibited in your country while they are legal in Morocco. Will there no longer be wine in Morocco as well?

He briefly replies that this question is secondary.

I ask whether he intends to prohibit King Hassan of Morocco from continuing to maintain contacts and talks with the Israelis as he has been doing to date. Before answering, he sends listeners — men of his staff — out of the tent with a curt movement of his head. Then he makes it clear, again in just a few words, that he has always opposed these contacts by the Moroccan rulers with Israel and that he intends to prevent them in the future.

Mu'ammar al-Qadhdhafi then abruptly cuts off the interview with the remark that he must now tend to his father. His father is more important to him than anything else, he says.

Official Seeks Stronger Ties With Portugal

PM151836 Lisbon DIARIO DE NOTICIAS in Portuguese 3 Sep 84 p 16

[ANOP report: "Libya Is Not Assisting or Training Portuguese Terrorists"]

[Text] Libyan Secretary of Congress Affairs Fayturi al-Dali told ANOP in Rabat yesterday that relations between Libya and Portugal are continuing to develop increasingly positively, emphasizing at the same time that "Libya's sure and specific support for the Portuguese progressive forces is not the same thing as supporting and training terrorists. Worldwide and in Portugal, too, Libya supports the political forces which express firm support for the Arab cause."

Fayturi al-Dali, who is in Morocco heading a delegation which came to attend the holding of the referendum on the Libyan-Moroccan union, added that the treaty signed between Colonel al-Qadhdhafi and King Hassan II will not affect relations between Morocco and Portugal. Fayturi al-Dali noted, moreover, that the proof that Libya wishes to intensify its relations with Portugal lies in the fact that it has invited a large Portuguese delegation to attend the ceremonies commemorating the 15th anniversary of the 1 September Revolution in Tripoli. In addition, he added, "the Libyan Arab people are interested in strengthening the friendship with the Portuguese people and their progressive forces."

Fayturi al-Dali stated that the Libyan People's General Congress (a kind of national assembly) has expressed its friendship and solidarity with the Portuguese people and will continue that initiative "despite some slanders by a certain section of the Portuguese press." The Libyan leader concluded that the Portuguese cooperation existing for years in economic sectors of his country speaks for itself, and that this cooperation could be extended to many other sectors.

Tripoli on Egyptian Claim of Money Offer

LD160500 Tripoli Voice of Greater Arab Homeland in Arabic 2015 GMT 15 Sep 84

[Unattributed commentary]

[Text] The Egyptian regime is trying to make the Arab popular masses in Egypt believe that it is a beautiful lady whose hand is being sought by many from every direction and that she is resisting because she is stinkingly rich thus forcing those who are proposing to redouble the bags of gold as a dowery for her and a sacrifice at the altar of her pampering, beauty and resistance. Through its president, the man who was foresaken on the podium [Al-Sadat's assassination day], the Egyptian regime has claimed that the Jamahiriyah had offered him $5 billion in return for abrogating the Camp David accord and that he had rejected this offer, or this dowery, because, as he put it, Egypt is loyal to its international commitments.

First we say that the Jamahiriyah, the bastion of Arab struggle which has provided this struggle with various huge capabilities, will not withhold from the Arab people in Egypt the capabilities it possesses. There is no condescension or benevolence in this. But the Jamahiriyah cannot contemplate bringing Egypt back to the Arab fold by means of paying money, because the one who can be bought for cash will be willing to sell himself to the higher bidder. The Libyan Arabs are not infatuated with the Egyptian regime which is trying to play the role of a beautiful, young, and desired lady to the extent of offering a dowery of $5 billion. The Egyptian regime is a beautiful young lady, but only in the eyes of the Zionist enemy and America. In our eyes she is an ugly girl not worth 5 cents. Thus, how are we going to pay $5 billion for one who is not worth 5 cents! The Camp David accord is not worth 1 cent; thus how are we going to pay $5 billion in return for something which is worth less than 1 cent? Why should we pay this sum as a price for the abrogation of the Camp David accord while we know that they will inevitably be dropped by the will of the Egyptian Arab people and the Arab nation without the need to seek to win the favor of the Egyptian regime or propose to it with $5 billion?

But if we accept for the sake of argument this claim by the Egyptian regime and its president, which is presenting itself as though it were a spoiled, beautiful, resisting young girl at whose feet millions of dollars are being thrown to win her heart, we ask: How much did the Americans and Zionists offer it to adhere to the Camp David accord? If what they had offered was more, why then is this being seen as honoring and spoiling while what the Arabs are offering is regarded as insulting?

The Egyptian president and his delegations are traveling the width and the breadth of the earth in search of loans, begging here and there, satisfied with cents in the hope that one of the gaps in the collapsing economy will perhaps be blocked. Thus, how irrational for the man forsaken on the day of the podium to reject an offer of $5 billion which he claims the Jamahiriyah had offered him. The one who begs for cents would not reject such a generous offer had it been offered to him; but the daydreams in which the Egyptian regime swims have led it to believe in this [word indistinct].

Egypt's Support for Imperialism Assailed

LD141009 Tripoli JANA in English 0815 GMT 14 Sep 84

[Text] Tripoli, 19 Dhu al-Hijjah, 14 Sept, JAMAHIRIYAH NEWS AGENCY — It is noticed that in the Egyptian oppressed capital allegations are put forward whenever there is an issue relating to the Jamahiriyah, its people, struggle or achievements, that the farce regime in Egypt has failed to make a single one like them since the coup of traitor Al-Sadat. Thus, the Sadatists' language on the Jamahiriyah is full of hypocrisy. In reality, they are repeating the same allegations fabricated by Washington's propaganda channel, the allegation that Jamahiriyah is a state of terror and that the Libyan money is wasted on things that do not serve the interests of the Libyan people.

The objectives of the Washington politicians and those who repeat its policy in *AL-AHRAM*, *AL-AKHBAR*, *AKHBAR AL-YAWM* and the inner cabinets of the Egyptian regime are well known since these organs are mainly working in the service of the imperialist terrorist approach of the Reagan administration in the region.

As for us, we do not need to [word indistinct] about what we have achieved during the last 15 years. The evidence is to be found in the gigantic achievements in the towns, villages, mountains, valleys and the desert. Once a place for activities of colonialists, invaders, opportunists and adventurers our country has been turned into a place of civilization. We confidently challenge the Egyptian regime to come forward and offer the Egyptian people a single example similar to our great achievements.

To tell the truth, we would not expect it to do so because it is a regime that depends on grants and offers. What is more painful, however, is that these grants are used to solve the difficulties facing the regime itself while the Egyptian people are left to suffer from hard life and poverty.

The regime of Husni Mubarak has failed to meet the aspirations of the Egyptian people, who are left to live in graveyards and to face disease due to poor sewage systems and polluted drinking water. These people are facing real poverty. Alas, the time for miracles is over — the regime of Husni Mubarak has nothing to offer to save the Egyptian people and the regime's papers will fool no one.

These papers are well known for their lies and fabrications. The Egyptian people, more than anyone else, have discovered and exposed the elements of these papers and their links with the CIA and the Zionist enemy. We know the real motivations behind the regime of Husni Mubarak amd the Sadatist agents in the papers of *AL-AHRAM* and *AKHBAR AL-YAWM*, they hate to see the Libyan peoples' progress and make the exceptional by building tens of thousands of kilometres [words indistinct] in the world, the great artificial river.

The stupid professionals of the Husni Mubarak regime envy the Libyan peoples' strong military build-up, the practice of the people's authority and the roads that run throughout the country. Moreover, they are against the Libyan people and their revolutionary leader because of their stand on the causes of freedom. While expressing concern over the Libyan Arab people's assistance to the people of Nicaragua, these professionals are defending the Somozan gangs, the U.S. aggressive invasion of Grenada, the cruel massacres of Sabra and Shatila, the renegade clique in Ndjamena and the fascist regime in the Sudan.

Surely, we will never do as the farce regime in Egypt does. We will go forward to realize the achievements and assist honest revolution fighters. Meanwhile, we will never abandon our people in Egypt in their efforts to get rid of agent elements. We will not only give them money but we will assist them with all what we have.

The earth of the Libyan Arab [word indistinct] is a national source to be extended to the oppressed who are fighting against Zionism and U.S. imperialism.

Reasons for Libya-Morocco Union Explained

LD151103 Tripoli Voice of Greater Arab Homeland in Arabic 2015 GMT 14 Sep 84

[Unattributed commentary]

[Excerpts] In the history of the Arab nation and in its present struggle for life and security, nothing is more sacred than the principle and path of unity, and nothing is more important than this path and weapon of unity. For there is one basic truth in the world — there is no place or security in this world for small entities and dwarf states. There is also a special basic truth for the Arab world which is even more certain — there is no guarantee for life, security, and continued existence for this homeland without unity. Thus, the issue of unity has become for this homeland a matter of continued existence in the face of all factors of extinction and the danger which exceeds the danger of the Tatars and the crusaders. This urgent necessity of life and this pressing fateful need demands much rapidity of movement, flexibility of attitudes, and tolerance of unresolvable matters. At times of imminent danger a logic different from that of periods of prosperity prevails, and all close ranks or unite to defend a threatened fate, to save a nationality standing at the edge of the abyss, and to repulse the dangerous enemy, who lays waste to and preys on both progressive and reactionary regimes, socialist and capitalist alike, and who dreams of seizing the land of the Arabs.

The union of Morocco and the Jamahiriyah, which was supported by the peoples of both countries, is a result of this clear logic and urgent pan-Arab need; it has occurred to bring Arab efforts and arms together to confront the danger of annihilation and extinction of Arab nationalism.

Thus, it is surprising that allegations have been made that this union is transitory and that it will fall like autumn leaves, that it is part of the game of axes. It would be possible to suspect that this is a matter of axes had this been a meeting or union of two regimes of similar social, political, and economic orders attempting to defend themselves in the face of certain danger or conflict. Such was the Hashemite union, created in 1958 in response to the establishment of the United Arab Republic, in which Egypt and Syria participated. This Hashemite union involved two royalist regimes in Iraq and Jordan, confronted at the time with a union of two revolutionary, socialist, and liberated regimes.

As for this Arab-African union of the Jamahiriyah and the Maghreb, which has brought together an extremely revolutionary and a most moderate one, there is no reason to suspect axes in this case; rather, it is a pan-Arab necessity to confront the imminent danger threatening to sweep us all. It is a reflection and result of a rational decision to confront a dangerous situation.

This union confirms its impartiality and rises above the level of suspicions and selfishness every day. That it is detached from axes is convincingly proved by the fact that one side of the union, sister Morocco, has cancelled the visa requirement for Algerians entering Morocco, in this way confirming openly and clearly that this is a union in name and spirit, in word and content, a sincere unity agreement which has opened up borders and shattered barriers between the parts of the one Arab homeland. [sentence as heard]

Therefore, leave the parade of the unionists alone and do not attack it if you cannot shower it with praise.

MOROCCO

Commander on Western Sahara Situation, Polisario

PM170938 London AL-SHARQ AL-AWSAT in Arabic 12 Sep 84 p 1

[Talhah Jibril report: "Banani Says: Extension of the Moroccan Defensive Wall Is for the Purpose of Sealing Off the Borders and Preventing Infiltration"]

[Excerpts] Agadir, Morocco — The commander of the Moroccan forces in the Western Sahara has announced that preparations are under way for the extension of the defensive wall erected by Morocco in the Sahara to firmly seal off the borders between Morocco and Mauritania and Algeria and prevent infiltration of Polisario fighters who launch their attacks on Moroccan positions from Mauritanian territory. Speaking at his headquarters in Agadir, Brigadier General 'Abdelaziz Banani said that his forces so far have no orders to pursue the Polisario fighters beyond their own territory and therefore the pursuit method cannot be applied at present. The Moroccan forces, he said, will remain in their positions until they receive such orders.

In reply to an *AL-SHARQ AL-AWSAT* question, he said that the aim of the recent Polisario communiques was to prove that it still existed. He added that he was in his office in Agadir holding talks with former French Minister Michel Jobert when he heard the Polisario communique claiming that he was wounded. He said that the Polisario has recently carried out intermittent shelling operations only to claim later that battles had been fought. The latest combing operation carried out by the Moroccan forces, he said, was last June. He added that 18 Moroccans have been killed and 60 others wounded this year.

Brig Gen Banani said that the Polisario fighters have advanced weapons superior even to the arms in the hands of regular armies. Giving examples of such weapons, he mentioned SAM-6 missiles, multibarreled guns, tanks, and other military equipment. The Moroccan commander estimated the number of the Polisario to be about 3,000, of whom 500 to 600 are at present in Mauritania. He said that eight of their commanders are of Moroccan origin and have nothing to do with the Western Sahara.

He denied that the United States or France helped the Moroccan force in erecting the defensive wall. He said that the early warning radar equipment received by the Moroccan forces came from Moroccan companies.

He refused to give any information as to the number of Moroccan prisoners held by Algeria, on whose borders, he said, there are no troop concentration or movement at present. He said the Red Cross may be able to supply such information, but he did say that the Polisario Front has not taken any Moroccan soldier prisoner in the past 3 years. He added that the prisoners of war are in Algeria and if there are to be any negotiations regarding their release such negotiations would have to be held with Algeria, not the Polisario.

SAWT AL-SHA'B on Israel-Moroccon Contacts

JN141415 Amman SAWT AL-SHA'B in Arabic 14 Sep 84 p 1

[Text] Amman, *SAWT AL-SHA'B* — Reports received by the Occupied Territories Ministry from the occupied Arab territories indicate that a high-level Moroccan official recently visited Israel. He said he was trying to form a delegation of prominent Moroccans to visit the Zionist entity at the invitation of the Ya'ad Party, which represents Jews who emigrated from Morocco. The reports also say that the official met with a number of Knesset members and visited the Golan Heights, the West Bank, Beersheba, Ashdod, and Askelon.

Interior Minister on Elections, Results

LD171401 Rabat MAP in English 1224 GMT 17 Sep 84

[Text] Rabat, Sept 17 (MAP) — At the end of the general elections that were held here Friday for the election of two-thirds of the 306 member House of Representatives, Mr Driss Basri, minister of interior, held a press conference during which he announced the final results of the poll. Prior to the press conference, the Moroccan minister made a preliminary statement in which he mainly underlined the success of this poll and made a detailed analysis of the results. Excerpts from the preliminary statement:

"The general elections that Morocco has lived are part, as you know, of the regular course and the normal functioning of the democratic mechanisms of our constitutional institutions. They constitute thus a historical evolution process, rich in democratic values and perpetuate a choice of a pluralist and free society [conforming] to the secular traditions of the Moroccan monarchy and the glorious Alawite throne.

"This poll, is also the expression of a political usage and a democratic practice, very rare in young and developing countries. It reinforces the distinguished image of the Kingdom of Morocco and its place among the nations of the free world and vest Moroccans with an additional image of pride. Indeed, our country constitutes a bastion of democracy in Africa and in the Third World. The successive 35 electoral and referendary campaigns that our country has known since 1960, the climate of liberty, political pluralism and the confrontation of ideas and programs in which they were organized are the constant and obvious signs of the good health of the Moroccan democratic system.

"The consultation that we have just lived a [as received] particular significance mainly due to the high royal decisions which have bestowed a new impulse on these general elections. First of all, it is question of the measure consisting in containing the candidacies in the "stricte-sensu" [as received] framework of the political parties in line with the spirit of Article 3 of the Constitution. It is also a question of the royal high initiative offering to all political formations from various trends the right to the national radio and television for the needs of their electoral campaign. These two measures are a sign of faith in and consideration for the political parties and the expression of the belief in the efficiency of their role in preparing the elite.

"The consultations in which our fellow-citizens from the Sahara participate for the second time, has also been enhanced by the expansion of the right of representation in the Parliament to the Moroccan colony abroad. It reflects the royal willingness to offer to the sons of this country beyond the national frontiers, the opportunity to benefit from the virtues of democracy.

"The central committees of the various political parties have multiplied their meetings devoted essentially to the working out of strategies and to the definition of electoral programs. For the ones [as received], it was a question of strengthening the structures of their organizations, for the others, the most urgent thing seemed the mobilization of the youth appertaining to them and the necessity to sensitize the feminine element. Others sought to circumsize [as received] their internal dissensions or to seal new alliances while seeming to dissociate themselves from such and such tendency. The major concern of the whole parties in presence was to mobilize the maximum of local elects for the election campaign which was due to open on September 1st, 1984.

"This very intense pre-electoral activity of the different political organizations, during this period, has marked both the stage of candidacy filing and the evolution of the election campaign. At the top of the factors which have characterized this consultation there is the participations of the whole political parties at the exception of the National Union of Popular Forces (UNFP) which has confirmed its usual abstention.

"The great political overture decided by h.m. the king was reflected not only by the adherence of all political parties, but also by a representation of all tendencies be it right or left. This quasi-unanimous impulse doubled by a large deployment of the parties in competition has ended in the legal deadline of registration of 1,366 candidates for the 199 seats. The withdrawals, the legal rejects and the legal confirmations that occured after the prescribed deadline have brought down this number to a definitive figure of 1,333 candidates, that is to say, a national average of about 7 candidates for a seat.

"Compared to the 1977 average, this figure marks a variation on the rise of 2 candidates per seat, that is to say a 40 percent proportion, which reflects the growing interest in the legislative representation. The considerable number of Moroccan students, workers and tradesmen living abroad justifies the reservation of five seats to this industrious colony whose civism [as received] and attachment to the motherland were proved by a strong participation which ended in the filing of 59 candidacies, that is to say an average of 12 candidates per seat.

"Regarding distribution by sex; women's shy entry in the political arena in the local consultations, has grown more perceptible at the general elections. Even though the number of 15 women candidates, from various trends, seems in the absolute without great significance, if valued in terms of evolution, it marks an increase in women's candidacies of about 100 percent in comparison to 1977.

"Regarding the distribution by instruction level; the candidacies structure shows an appreciable evolution resulting from the rise in number of graduate candidates and the squeezing [as received] number of candidates with primary and secondary school levels. Variations in relation to the 1977 general elections recorded a four point rise regarding the academic level of candidates, which went up from 45 percent to 49 percent. They decreased by 4.2 points regarding the primary level which represents only 16.50 per cent of the whole set of candidacies.

The Moroccan democratic sytsem comes out of the elections stronger and the citizen more informed in line with the high instructions of his majesty the king. That is why, these general elections triggered an actual popular enthusiasm, and in the same way, they provided, once more, the evidence of the maturity of the Moroccan people and its high sense of responsibility regarding the different actors [as received] of the national political life.

Before apprising you with the results of these elections, I would like to stress that the poll took place in calmness and serenity in the different prefectures and provinces of the kingdom."

Following the preliminary statement, the minister of interior [answered] questions of foreign journalists who came to cover this event.

To a question why no woman was elected while Morocco's population is composed of about 52 percent of women, the minister said that in line with the Constitution of Morocco, the woman participates really in the economic, social and political life of the country. However, he said, in the past, they did not have the chance to be represented, but during the last communal elections in 1976 and in 1983, some female candidates were elected even if their participation in those elections was "shy". The minister conceded that rural traditions do not yet favor the election of women in the Moroccan Parliament.

To a question why the participation rate dropped from 80 percent in 1977 to 67 per cent in 1984, Mr Driss Basri explained this by the fact that these elections were held in September, which is for many of the Moroccan people a period of vaction. The weakest rate of participation was recorded in the big cities and mainly those hosting universities, such as Fes, Rabat, and Casablanca, he said. That means, that most of students are still on vacation. He cited the example of Rabat which hosts more than 100,000 students.

Asked to comment on the "irregularities" that reportedly happened during the election campaign, Mr Basri said that be it in Morocco or elsewhere the contestation is a natural thing adopted by all candidates from the day they file their candidacies until the final day of the election campaign and the counting of votes. However, he said, all the doors are open and the guarantees are offered to accept any protest from the parties who wish to resort to justice to denounce any irregularity.

On the spectacular break-through of the Constitutional Union Party (55 seats), Mr Basri said it would be premature to make an analysis regarding this success for this party participates for the first time in the parliamentary elections.

Asked whether the absence of the Socialist Party (USFP) in the Saharan provinces is explained by the fact that the party "does not feel at home in the Sahara", the minister of interior said that "all Moroccans feel at home in the Sahara". He added that this absence "can be explained by the fact that this party is not yet settled there."

Following are the final results of these elections:

Party/Number of seats

The Constitutional Union (UC)	55
The National Rally of Independents (RNI)	38
The Socialist Union of Popular Forces (USFP)	34
The Popular Movement (MP)	31
The Istiqlal Party (PI)	23
The National Democratic Party (PND)	15
The Party for Progress and Socialism (PPS)	2
The Organization of a Democratic and Popular Action (OADP)	1
Total	199

The five remaining seats reserved to the representatives of the Moroccan nationals living abroad are still being canvassed for. Their results are to be known this Monday.

Two-thirds of the Moroccan House of Representatives, i.e. 204 seats, are elected by universal franchise while the remaining third, i.e. 102 seats, will be elected later on by indirect suffrage within regional and vocational assemblies.

Mengistu Addresses WPE Constituent Congress

Part I

EA071923 Addis Ababa Domestic Service in Amharic 0755 GMT 6 Sep 84

[Part I of speech by Mengistu Haile Mariam at the Workers Party of Ethiopia Constituent Congress at the Workers Party of Ethiopia Hall in Addis Ababa — live]

[Text] Esteemed guests, dear comrades. In the development of all countries which have undergone revolutionary processes, great deeds have been accomplished. These accomplishments are destined to be outstanding historically for the purpose they serve. The convening of this Constituent Congress of the Workers Party of Ethiopia [WPE] is viewed from this aspect.

Through our struggle we have attained this historic day, which indeed will be everlasting and will open a new chapter for our country. [applause] For the realization of this historical moment and for the sake of achieving this historical step, sons and daughters of Ethiopia have sacrificed their lives. Hundreds of thousands of heroes sacrificed their lives and shed their blood for the cause of freedom, the unity of our motherland, and the dignity and rights of its people.

On this day, at this very minute, our memory goes back to those heroes who dedicated themselves in various fields for the freedom, dignity, and unity of the motherland; and for kindling, preserving,and protecting the revolution for the progress, prosperity, justice,and equality of the people who fought, died, and sacrificed for the cause of socialism.

Because the history of a nation or a country cannot be viewed as a set of isolated facts, and because it is a dialectical process, we could not have held this WPE Constituent Congress without the efforts, decisiveness, nationalism, human sacrifices, and gallantry of heroes who emerged at various periods. Hence, we view this historic day as a confirmation that the history of the heroes and fallen combatants is indeed a living one.

The banner of struggle has been handed down from one generation to another since the dawn of our history. The WPE today is the newest inheritor and custodian of this banner of struggle. We hold aloft the grand banner of our day — the banner of revolution.

Without a glimpse of our glorious history, reddened by the blood of heroes and fighters, it would be difficult to proceed with this congress and appreciate its historic importance. As is known, ambition alone is not enough to enable the popular revolution to march forward to victory. It asks not only for decisiveness but keenness, not only scientific understanding but planned execution.

In general, clearly following objectives, mapping out proper systems, and taking appropriate action are factors that should not be ignored for the advancement of a revolution. To reach the stage we have today and to achieve the exact knowledge of the processes of the revolution, it will be very important to look back briefly on our country's unique situation and the historical periods through which our revolution has passed.

Although we had to pay a high price in order to pass through this complex and difficult period, we are proud and indeed fortunate to be the historical custodians of the revolutionary phase in the life of our beloved motherland. The indomitable nationalism developed by our people over the centuries through their gallant struggle against foreign invaders has contributed greatly to the unwavering struggle for revolutionary victory. How did the Ethiopian revolution erupt? Why was the formation of the party delayed up to now? How was it possible to reach the present stage without benefit of party leadership? Convincing answers to these and similar questions can be given only within the context of historic points of reference.

Throughout their history the Ethiopian people have suffered for many centuries under a most backward feudal system and later under the additional burden of neocolonial domination. Despite this, the Ethiopian people managed to maintain a prestigious and honorable gallantry and culture. The historic process which began to unfold in ancient times in northeast Africa and which has explicitly been linked with Ethiopia, has made it possible for our country to become part of the beginning of civilization. Our geographical position, straddling the Red Sea and the Nile Valley, contributed to this historical factor.

In order to understand correctly the history of Ethiopian society, one has to go back to the Aksumite civilization which was already famous in the 3d century. Historical records testify the Aksumite civilization was a prosperous and mighty civilization due to the trading activities on the Red Sea routes. Due to the various civilizations along Ethiopia's northern frontiers, its culture developed.

However, cultural development ended as a result of concerted attacks by feudal Saudi Arabia's expansionist activities at the end of the 6th century. In particular, trade activities stopped and the Aksumite civilization, like other early civilizations, was forced into a decline. Hence, the basic foundation of the Ethiopian economy ceased to be commercial and was replaced by agriculture.

The change to agriculture forced the Aksumite slave-owning system to be replaced by a feudal one. Due to the decline in trade activity, the Red Sea port fell into disuse. Since the defense of the area was fluid, there was one port of entry for foreign invaders of our motherland. Even though the expanding feudal system was greater than the slave-owning system, the central government was weak as a result of quarrels among its governors until the 19th century.

Although Ethiopia's strategic location enabled it to become one of the oldest civilizations in the world, its position made it a target for foreign invaders. The Turkish, Egyptian, and European expansionists and colonialists in their quest to control Ethiopia had at times assaulted it. By the end of the 19th century the transition of capitalism to imperialism particularly affected Ethiopia. In an attempt to keep their dignity, our heroic people repulsed various invaders at different periods, winning victory over the Italian invaders who took control of our northern region of Eritrea, and later on invaded our country. Our people made great sacrifices to realize their national freedom. [applause]

However, King Haile Selassie allied himself with the imperialists. By means of the various documents signed with the United States, he allowed our people to fall under the yoke of neocolonialism by giving our country to them. The feudal regime was very strong and carried out atrocities against the broad masses of Ethiopia as a result of the confidence resulting from its allegiance to U.S. imperialism.

Dear comrades, history often shows how the broad masses of Ethiopians protected their dignity during the past centuries, and their exemplary actions are praiseworthy not only for us but for all peace-loving peoples. However, our people's development with theirlong-time independent history in the feudal system is not impressive; this is clear to everybody.

Our country had not removed the remnants of the backward feudal system in the 20th century, where other countries had seen the light of modern civilization. It is clear that due to trade relations at the end of the 19th and early 20th centuries, the Italian colonial infrastructure in the northern region of our country, by way of the Addis Ababa-Djibouti Railway Line and other foreign investors who had relations with kings and lords, enabled capitalism to exploit us. Yet this situation never had the ability to change the structure of the country's feudal system. The feudal system organized in northern and central Ethiopia expanded to southeast and western regions and made the system stronger.

Until the Italian fascist invasion, the political awareness of the people was very low, while the ability to protect the interests of the rulers was very strong. To look at the statements made on this matter, a local paper published in Ethiopia soon after the October Revolution is sufficient to reveal the interest of the rulers following international events in detail. I quote: In the USSR, the country's population and development is known in the world. But some bad elements have gotten rid of the monarchy through strikes. The people degraded the rulers by letting them do work that they themselves used to do, such as digging, splitting wood, etc. Those who brought all this unrest and untold suffering are known as Bolsheviks. End quote.

While the Great October Socialist Revolution was opening a new chapter for national and social freedom struggles, Ethiopian feudalism was intensifying. The time for removing the yoke of exploitation and oppression seemed far off. The feudal rulers were mostly interested in accumulating wealth and settling property. They virtually neglected the security of the country.

At this time of negligence the fascist Italians invaded our country and assaulted our people. Even though the Ethiopian people managed to repulse them by scoring a victory over the fascist forces and regaining their independence, the communications installed by the fascists to control the country and exploit its wealth helped to strengthen the reinstated feudal rule.

Some movements carried out by heroes to put an end to the monarchy were overcome by the king as a result of the situation left by the fascists, with help from the British Government, and later from U.S. imperialism. After strengthening their stability, the king and his advisers continued to strengthen their interests by means of imperialism and managed to continue their suppressive regime.

From the withdrawal of the fascists until the eruption of the revolution, Ethiopian society has been oppressed, exploited, and forced to remain undeveloped. Comrades, the economic and social situation of prerevolutionary Ethiopia was a backward one. Therefore, development of the revolutionary forces was not achieved without effort. The majority of the population — the farmers — were made to hand over 75 percent of their products, give regular services in cash and in the form of work, and forced to pay taxes for health, education, and roadwork, which were nonexistent services as far as the farmer was concerned.

The insatiable greed of the rulers forced the peasants either to sell their farms in order to pay the necessary dues or get sacked by the landlord whenever they wanted to establish a mechanized farm in the rural areas. This made life bitter for the farmers and forced them to be re-employed or else to leave their home area for the few modernized farms, factories or other work without any guarantees and little pay. If this was not possible, the fate of the farmers was to migrate to urban centers and become unemployed.

The Ethiopian peasant did make attempts to over come this horrifying situation, but the nature of his class and living conditions did not enable him to resolve this predicament in an organized manner. As we have observed earlier, after the post-fascist era, the peasants were exploited and oppressed, and local and foreign capital was invested solely in small establishments having good prospects for high immediate returns and profits, thus hastening the development of the working class.

In relation to the long history of our country with its large population, the number and variety of workers is very low. The reason for this is clear. Few factories were established in our country and it is impossible to talk of them as an industry. Local and foreign capital in line with establishing factories were concerned with small investments that would bring immediate high returns and profits; the contribution of the industrial sector to the country's economy was not more than 15 percent.

The other main miserable situation which prevailed in the country during that period contributed to strengthening the emerging solidarity in the struggle of the working class. The huge influx of persons from the rural areas in search of employment forced the workers to receive extremely low wages. The employers had the right to sack employees without any benefits.

In general, Ethiopian workers were never given the benefits of the minimum rights won by the workers in capitalist countries. Despite all this, the Ethiopian working class, from its earliest stages, never refrained from struggling for its rights. The objective of the workers' struggle was to create a union to serve as a tool for defending their rights. While the history of the struggle waged on this front is a long one, it must be noted that the leaders of the workers' movement were dismissed from their jobs, imprisoned, whipped, and killed.

The reactionary regime tried in all possible ways to abort the struggle of the workers, but to no avail. Indeed after a short period of time it was forced by legislation to recognize the right of the workers to establish their own union. Thus the Confederation of the Ethiopian Labor Union was established in 1963. Although this was a great victory for the workers of Ethiopia, labor union activity was somewhat erratic, as it had fallen under the sway of feudalism and imperialism as a result of the conspiracy hatched by the reactionary government in collusion with the CIA disappointment over the occasional obstacles implanted by the feudal system they did not wholly support the antifeudal forces [word indistinct] [sentence as heard].

When the revolution began to raise basic issues, initiate fundamental reforms, and promote social objectives, these classes ceased their support of the revolution, and as the revolution continued its onward march by vanquishing and demolishing the feudal order, most of the members of these classes were found in the antirevolutionary camp.

For the most part these are the factions which are still trying to expose our popular objectives by resorting to internal and external resources for their financial means and by becoming the instruments of imperialism. In prerevolution Ethiopia the intelligentsia and students made significant contributions by exposing the reactionary government.

While these social groups were (?never) to make considerable contributions to the antimonarchy struggle, they manifested different tendencies due to the diverse class origins of their members. This was particularly glaring during the outbreak and the first period of our revolution. The students' movement made its own distinct contribution to the eruption of the revolution by raising the slogan "land to the tiller," and by agitating society. In this process of struggle, several were banished, imprisoned, exiled, and brutally killed.

It was the impetus for the emergence and intensification of the students' movements [word indistinct] resolve of the broad masses to extricate their children from a life of destitution by paying every sacrifice for their education [words indistinct] with the children of the broad masses thereby gaining insight into the agony of their fellow man.

Because of the exposure to more developed conditions, a limited number of the students sent abroad for higher education came to (?realize) [word indistinct] the state of utter underdevelopment in the country. All these factors tended to enhance their spirit for struggle and solidarity.

Beyond struggling within their association, the students contributed to the strengthening of the movement within the country; however, the intensification of the antifeudal struggle by the intelligentsia and students was not without its weaknesses. As indicated earlier, since they had no class solidarity and their political consciousness was not profound, the struggle could not proceed along a consolidated revolutionary path. This contribution emerged glaring [sentence not completed]

The men in uniform who were the first antifeudal and anti-imperialist forces played a decisive role in providing leadership to the revolution. It cannot be forgotten that it was a puzzle as to how this part of our society came to lead the popular struggle which overthrew the struggle [as heard] and how it came to institute a series of fundamental reforms and (?uphold) socialist objectives. But the revolutionary commitment of the men in uniform was not without reason; despite the fact that the leadership of the Ethiopian military forces was under the heavy hand of the ruling members of the feudal order and imperialist lackeys, the majority of the members of the Armed Forces were part of the oppressed masses.

The Armed Forces were the focal point for the sons of peasants who were denied land, which was the sole means of their livelihood, as well as for (?bright) youngsters who were forced to discontinue their education due to lack of financial support and those who could not find any kind of employment. Thus there was no firm reason why the majority of the rank-and-file members of the Armed Forces could join their commanders and senior ranking officers, who were beneficiaries of the system, on the basis of pursuing aims with unity of action.

Although the feudal order made every attempt, through devious means and with the help of the imperialists, to sow disunity between the various branches of the Armed Forces and to alienate the Armed Forces from the broad masses, its wishes were not to be fulfilled. Indeed, with the increase in members of the various branches of the Armed Forces, members of the downtrodden and oppressed classes managed to join the officers' ranks, thereby strengthening the participation of the forces of the broad masses. As the lives and assignments of the majority of the men in uniform did not make them beneficiaries of the system, their attitude was not dissimilar from that of the broad masses.

Hence, the Armed Forces came to be among the first group in society in the popular uprising of 1974 to [word indistinct]. Consequently, contrary to the desire and design of the feudal system, far from repressing the popular struggle the Armed Forces actually became active participants of the uprising. Moreover, through a democratic election among themselves, they first established the Coordinating Committee of the Armed Forces, Police and Territorial Army, and later, the Provisional Military Administrative Council [PMAC], thereby guiding the revolution until this historic occasion. [applause]

Comrades, the impact of world events and international developments, and the sharpening of the contradictions (?among) the antagonistic classes of the world society on the inevitable popular revolt was not insignificant.

Following World War II and upon the emergence of socialism as a world-wide system, the detente between the two camps, which replaced the cold war, created an environment conducive for the victory of liberation movements and the political independence of several colonial countries. This development diminished the capitalist world's source of raw materials and cheap labor and (?concurrently) the oil-producing Arab countries decided to utilize their [words indistinct] brought about an acute economic crisis of these countries in the early seventies.

Consequently, the capitalist countries sharply raised the prices of their industrial products, with the result that underdeveloped countries in the capitalist camp suffered more grievously than the developed countries. The living standards of workers were further depressed and the long-accumulated contradictions became even more severe. At that time Ethiopia, which was in the capitalist world orbit, could not escape from being victimized by this phenomenon. [Words indistinct] this world-wide crisis and internal contradictions further worsened the situation and (?so) the people of the world (?were involved) in a mass uprising. [Words indistinct] the movement it seems initially limited to a concern over the [words indistinct] by the famine [words indistinct] Ethiopians, the increase in the price of gasoline (?was particularly vicious) [words indistinct] of the contradictions between the exploiting and the exploited classes which led to the 1974 popular uprising. This insurrection of the broad masses came to [words indistinct] the objective, the destruction of the centuries-old (?feudal) system. They not only supported liberty and equality, but also focused on independence from imperialist domination and oppression.

Earlier, [words indistinct] capitalism in Ethiopia did not evolve through internal developments: It was a weak system, allowing the intrusion of foreign capital, and as such it was incapable of fighting against feudalism and enhancing capitalism. While the continued existence of feudalism encouraged the importation of capital, the expansion of capitalism was not encouraged beyond creating a few small-scale industries in certain sectors.

The few means of production or institutions of production established in such localities were not meant to help the industrialization of the country, but were primarily geared toward tightening ties with the capitalist world. Although the institution and presence of capitalism in Ethiopia did not destroy feudalism, it cannot be denied that it brought forth some changes in the social structure. Accordingly, the bureaucracy, which was created to meet the needs of the organic and economic institutes, came to serve as a ready tool of feudal and capitalistic oppression. Although the bureaucratic bourgeoisie did not occupy a significant position within the capitalist means of production, the role it played in undermining the revolutionary movements of the broad masses cannot be underestimated.

Bureaucratic capitalism joined feudalism and imperialism as one of the targets of the revolution. From this standpoint it was possible for our revolution to ignite [words indistinct] monarchic rule to end as of 12 September 1974, under the vanguard leadership of the Armed Forces. It was also possible for the broad masses to gain praiseworthy victories over feudalism, imperialism and bureaucratic capitalism along with (?some struggles waged) by the PMAC (?which was) in power at the time. [applause]

Distinguished comrades, our revolution has arrived at a stage of development today for resolving numerous theoretical and practical problems encountered at various [word indistinct] levels of its progress. Nevertheless, considerable loss was sustained in the confusion that reigned before agreement was reached on the correct stand regarding fundamental issues. It will be recalled that the struggle, which exacted heavy sacrifices, had been waged before the correct stands emerged on the issues of the class content and character of the PMAC, the question of democracy, party formation, the nationalities question, and on other questions following an incorrect line with regard to the international Communist movement.

These problems resulted from the actions of a vanguard party, and from the fact that the dissemination of Marxism-Leninism was limited to small circles and the low level of the political culture of the people. Had the various interest groups which sought to exploit the revolution for their respective narrow ends not been so impatient, the sacrifices made would not have been so heavy.

If, at this stage reached by our revolution, controversial theoretical questions are dealt with, there are still issues requiring prolonged scrutiny for the success of our onward journey. As to our goal of pursuing a new political system, foremost among the basic bodies of this system is the formation of our party and, under its leadership, the complex process of expanding the social base of the people's democratic state and ensuring the ultimate supremacy of the working class.

The other point which needs close attention, inasmuch as our revolution is a part of the world revolutionary process and national liberation movements, is the correct appraisal of the process of our transition toward building socialism. As is well known, the victory of the Great October Socialist Revolution opened a new chapter of development for oppressed peoples of the world. It made considerable contributions, especially toward the struggle for the freedom of peoples who chafed under direct and indirect colonialism. Accordingly, it not only made it possible to achieve socialism in Russia, but also enabled the peoples of Central Asia to make the transition to socialism via the noncapitalist path of development. Furthermore, the situation that materialized in Mongolia in 1921 has ascertained that backward countries can make the transition to socialism by by-passing capitalism and attain general freedom and development. Subsequently, as imperialism experienced an acute crisis during World War II, the struggles of the oppressed peoples gained momentum with the support of the Soviet Union, and many countries have been able to follow the socialist path of development. Following the war, peoples' democracies took shape in central and southeastern Europe, as well as in Southeast Asia. During the late fifties and early sixties millions of peoples under colonial rule achieved their freedom. A number of these have carried on the struggle along revolutionary democratic lines.

Peoples' democracies have higher development levels than revolutionary democracies. This is an especially critical and significant point for Ethiopian Communists and revolutionaries to have a proper appreciation for the difference between these two kinds of government and their levels of development. As Georgi Dimitrov, the great Bulgarian Communist and anti-fascist patriot observed, peoples' democracies are one form of the supremacy and dictatorship of the proletariat manifested in countries with special conditions and levels of development. There are characteristics common to peoples' democracies that make them similar to one another. Where peoples' democracies were first established through the national fronts formed by workers' parties during the antifascist struggle, various parties and organizations that had contributed toward the struggle had also participated. Through the class content and social base of peoples' democracies and with the supportive role of the peasantry, it has also embraced numerous democratic elements, including the bourgeoisie.

At the time of the establishment of people's democracies, the measures taken to demolish former state machinery were neither swift nor radical due to the force of circumstances, and the former state apparatuses were retained for a while. Except for collaborators with fascists, all citizens had the right to vote and to be elected, to organize politically and, in general, to have their political rights respected. Upon viewing the experience of the Soviet Union from this standpoint, we find this difference. Although Lenin repeatedly attempted to extend the call to left-wing Mensheviks and social revolutionaries, these groups not only failed to respond positively but had in fact been on the side of the counterrevolutionary forces which bled the Soviet state. Thus, as far as the dictatorship of Soviet policy is concerned, it is possible to have only one vanguard proletarian party. Again, when we perceive the earlier social base and class content of the Soviet state, we find it was made up of the proletariat and the poor peasant and, unlike the peoples' democracies, it did not embrace all the agrarian population or other democratic forces, including the bourgeoisie. With regard to the breakup of the former structure of government, radical measures were taken in a short period of time in the Soviet Union. Thus, the Soviet state after its victory eliminated and placed under its control private property and, except for small busineses, capitalist operations. It also restricted the rights of members of the former ruling class so they could not vote or be elected until the issuance of a new constitution in 1936.

On the basis of this generalized comparative review, it is not difficult to appreciate that as compared with the dictatorship of the proletariat in the peoples' democracies, the dictatorship of the proletariat of the Soviet Union is of a higher order.

Comrades: It is not without reason that I have tried to survey the relation and distinction between the supremacy of the proletariat in peoples' democracies and the dictatorship of the proletariat in the Soviet Union. As I indicated earlier, it is important for us to appreciate -- both from the perspective of the present state of development of our revolution and from the standpoint of our responsibility of building a new political system -- that we will resume our struggle in a redoubled manner after this congress and its successful conclusion. The appreciation of this major point will add a significant contribution to the ideological mobilization of unity of action of our party and individual members.

As soon as our party becomes a concrete entity, priority tasks will include establishing the necessary guidelines for the new state that will bring about self-determination for the people. While this remains an overall objective, its practical application requires a great deal of care. At any time, strategy and tactics designed to achieve the aims of Communists and revolutionaries can reveal themselves correctly only when concrete conditions have been properly appraised. Proof of the scientific character of the leading party's program is also based on this objective reality.

Accordingly, in the leadership formed by the WPE to establish a new peoples' government, it will make new appraisals of the society's overall stage of development and of its own political culture and traditions. In addition, it will observe the national, continental and international character of our revolution, which will especially appraise the weak and strong points of national liberation movements from the view of their present stage of development.

It is well known that the level of struggle and political culture of communists and workers parties, as well as revolutionary democratic forces in Africa and Asia has remained low. Nevertheless, the development witnessed in the past 20 years in the area of anticolonial struggle and its (?fruitions), fruitful results rather, are encouraging. The antifeudal and anti-imperialist struggle in our country is to be perceived from this perspective. Due to the conducive conditions created through the revolutionary measures taken in the past 10 years, the working class ideology has attained a position of supremacy. The struggle that we are now undertaking, to be guided by this ideology, is to complete the phase of the national democratic revolution and lay the foundations for socialism. Above all, we are confident that the realization of the WPE, which has emerged through considerable sacrifices, will enable us to further strengthen and successfully achieve the building of socialism. [applause]

The priority focus of our party in this process, which is the practical establishment of a new system of government, will not be to bring about direct dictatorship of the proletariat, but rather to establish a peoples democratic state. This is the outcome of a correct assessment of our present concrete conditions.

Comrades: Due to the fact that in backward countries the revolutionary democratic forces have a higher role in struggle, the Ethiopian revolution also began its struggle accordingly. The reason for this is that the working class movement had been in a backward condition, and due to the pressures of imperialism it remained at a very low level and hence incapacitated, unable to assume a vanguard role.

Basically, when seen in a historical perspective, the revolutionary democratic revolution is a movement that emerged during the transition from feudalism to capitalism. In order to appreciate this fact more fully, it would be instructive to look back and recall how it was that the PMAC has been providing the necessary leadership for our revolution.

Apart from various measures that the council has taken since it assumed power in 1974, that socialism would be the guiding principle of the revolution — that was on 20 December; on its issuance of the National Democratic Revolution Program on 20 April 1976; these were particularly important in putting the revolution on the correct line of development. [sentence as heard]

(? Completed) conditions were created for this to happen due to the decisive vanguard struggle waged by council members who had accepted and followed Marxism-Leninism. The foundation of the common revolutionary stand of the PMAC was the high-level patriotic love that the majority of the members had for their country and peoples, which emanated from their genuine revolutionary democratic outlook. The positive beginning enabled them to realize that the ultimate resolution of the developing class struggle can be achieved through Marxism-Leninism. This is the initial crucial condition that has enabled us today to make the scientific ideology supreme in our land, as well as the coming into being of our party.

As I indicated earlier, in accordance with our struggle to bring about a completely new political system, our major short-term focus will be the establishment of a People's Democratic Republic of Ethiopia. As this aim is being realized, a streamlined and unified political system will prevail; the vanguard role of the working class will be strengthened; the national democratic revolution will be concluded; and the building of socialism will gain momentum.

Comrades: It has been observed in history that the objectives and task of any political system is to bring society under one political authority. This is determined by the benefits and interests and also the leadership ability of the class that has at the time assumed supremacy. For the practical application of the objectives and tasks of the political system, the relationship and functioning of these organizational bodies have to be unified and efficient. Moreover, the nature of the relationship and functioning of these organizational bodies has also to be unified and efficient.

Moreover, the nature of the relationship in itself varies according to the political contradictions, but it is well known that at the very time when power transfers from one class to another, the character of the political system assumes a transitional character. This is a situation where the bodies of the old system will not be completely eliminated and the (?strong) existence of the new system will not be guaranteed. It is obvious that the bodies of the various political systems that prevail at this time cannot be a unified whole. This contradiction will continue to exist until bodies of the old political system have been totally eliminated.

This is the kind of situation that is encountered during the transition toward socialism. Thus, in order to change this situation stage by stage and advance toward its goal, the leadership of the working class party, which is the core of the new political system, is indispensable. It is only under the correct leadership of the party that the relationship and functioning that exists among the various bodies of the political system — that is the party, the state, and mass organizations — can be unified and made more productive.

It is also from this perspective that the political line the WPE has designed and the leadership it renders to establish this kind of unified political system in Ethiopia becomes crucial.

In the process of our revolution, tasks of considerable value have so far been carried out in overthrowing the political system of feudal Ethiopia and in setting up and strengthening all the negations [as heard] that will serve as foundations for a new political system. The masses have won quite a number of democratic victories by eliminating the monarchical rule, which was an impediment to progress. This has been expressed in terms of the revolutionary measures taken by the PMAC since it took state power.

The measures taken include the establishment and setting up of new organizational structures and institutions, especially with a view to eliminating the feudal production relations and to implementing the proclamation which overthrew the supremacy of foreign and domestic capitalists and bureaucratic bourgeoisie in the urban areas. Accordingly, ministries have either been improved or reorganized and, in addition, new commissions and quite a number of corporations have been established.

With regard to mass organizations, not only has the (?orbit) of the trade unions been reorganized, but other mass organizations such as the All-Ethiopia Peasants' Association, the Revolutionary Ethiopia Youth Association, the Revolutionary Ethiopia Women's Association, the Working People's Control Committee, and various creative arts and professional associations have been organized. These associations are therefore the bodies of the ever-growing and new popular socialist political system.

With regard to the state apparatus, even though organizational structures, manpower, and various laws, statutes, and directives that have been inherited from the old system are still with us, newly-formualted laws and directives are also to be remembered. The class benefits the state apparatus is expected to guarantee have been altered entirely. Nevertheless, particularly since the executive manpower is not yet made free from the characteristics of the old system, contradictions will prevail. This situation has on occasions been used to serve antirevolutionary purposes.

Thus, without even going into other matters, it is to be remembered that during the first period, contradictions occurred and heavy sacrifices were made to resolve them with the help of the PMAC. As the WPE is the core of the new political system, its main task is to harmonize its relationship and working procedures with the state and mass organizations, and unify these in a way that could enable it to absolutely fulfill its aims. The opening of this vital chapter and the total application of this aim is the establishment of the People's Democratic Republic of Ethiopia.

The transition to socialism is governed by objective laws and is a complicated process. In backward countries in particular, the political, economic, and social problems in the democratic process encountered in various degrees in the noncapitalistic path of development to socialism cannot be underestimated. In this respect, the transition to socialism that the Ethiopian society is making is clearly not all that smooth-running. The social base, organizational structure, and working procedures of the People's Democratic Republic of Ethiopia are based on the fundamentals of a Marxist-Leninist state.

Formation and working procedures: Accordingly, democratic centralism, socialist legality, internationalism, and conscious participation of the people are its defining characteristics. The people's democratic republic we will establish is a state where no citizen shall be discriminated against on the basis of sex, religion, race, or nationality, and on which a society of equality and human relations shall come to exist. Its organizational structure and functioning, as well as the basic rights of its citizens, will be guaranteed constitutionally and through various laws. The structuring of the state of the People's Democratic Republic of Ethiopia will be coherently based on the country's economic foundations, taking into account the settlement patterns of the nationalities. Ranging from the lowest administrative unit to the national level, this state power will be in the hands of and expressed by popularly elected bodies. With respect to the structuring and functioning of the republic, a matter to which the

WPE shall give special emphasis is to ensure that the working class gains supremacy and that the participation of the nationalities is guaranteed at all levels in all these bodies of state power.

Comrades: For the state we are going to establish to be able to effectively carry out its duties toward the class and objectives it stands for, it is unquestionable that its bodies should be correctly structured and function properly. This is why Lenin pointed out that during revolution, more than at any other time, in what ways the state should be structured in order for it to efficiently maintain the class content and benefits of the workers must be correctly appraised. [sentence as heard]

What determines the structuring and functioning of this state is the active democratic participation of the working people. Accordingly, the participation of the working people in the organized form should [pauses] have, shall be constitutionally codified. As the new state becomes stronger and accumulates experience, the necessity of participation and the organizational activity of the working people correspondingly broadens.

The working people shall take a great part in setting up the elected bodies of the state, in nominating candidates and in electing any being elected. [as heard] This too will be accomplished by lawful people's democratic procedure. In the People's Democratic Republic of Ethiopia the right to vote will not be limited only to electing or being elected; it will also entitle the electorate to take part through its representatives. Moreover, elected members will be accountable to the people who have elected them.

Besides, the vanguard party and the state mass organizations are part of the new political system. Mass organizations serve as links between the working people and the leading political organization, that is, the WPE, and, in addition, between the state bodies and the people. Accordingly, through the various organizations in which they are organized, the people will enhance their participation pertaining to state affairs through generating suggestions and implementing and controlling functions. And socialist legality attests to the fact that any state body, mass organization, or citizen has the duty to respect, without any reservations, the country's laws, and to accept directives and measures that emanate from these laws.

Ensuring that this gets practical application in the functioning of the People's Democratic Republic of Ethiopia cannot be viewed in isolation, comrades. Considerable attention will be given to enable the structuring and functioning of the new state of the People's Democratic Republic of Ethiopia to guarantee the fundamental democratic and socialist rights of its citizens. In this respect, preparation has begun on the structure and functions of the People's Democratic Republic of Ethiopia, which will totally replace the old legal code and which will make certain that state apparatus and managers at all levels will be responsible and accountable to the state bodies elected by the people.

In addition, work is underway on a draft constitution and new laws to institute justice in our country and to harmonize the relationship between the various roles of the political system. The structures and directives to extend people's courts to the entire country and at all levels are also being drafted. The WPE will have a policy guideline that will facilitate correct and efficient administration and the preparation and training of professionals adequately qualified in their field, as well as in their political consciousness, who will implement the party directives.

For the WPE to successfully function in the various fields, popular participation is decisive and, with the level of the measures taken and the foundations laid, the strengthened mass organizations will make a substantial contribution. The improvement and development of their structures and functioning, as well as the ideological and professional capabilities of their members, will be one of the major concerns that will require the due attention of the WPE.

As the main source of strength of mass organization is the support it receives from their members, the condition of the members is a matter which leading bodies cannot at any time ignore. On the other hand, the relationship that exists between mass organizations and the state organs is not something that should be made spontaneously, but should be on the basis of a system that enables legal cooperation and reflects mutual support. It is only when this is made possible that conducive conditions are created that will enable mass organizations to have a meaningful share in the activities of the state. Through (?external) relations, the establishment organizations have been contributing toward popularizing our revolution.

Increasing the number of supporters of our goals and strengthening internal anti-imperialist solidarity:

With respect to national and international responsibilities that mass organisations have to meet, the WPE, through the political leadership it provides, will not only view them as a whole, but also make sure that they secure its support on the basis of their individual characteristics.

In the process of our struggle to build socialism, the continued enhancement of the leadership and supremacy of the working class is a matter that demands our first major emphasis. In this respect, one of our tasks will be to strengthen its trade unions, through which the worker gathers the experience of the organization of the new land. To put this into practice, the creation of conducive conditions to enable the trade unions and the various economic sectors to better participate in the management of productive labor, to help the worker increase his share of participation toward the use of his creativity, and to enhance productivity in the spirit of socialist emulation is a fact of considerable value.

In addition to this, the role of trade unions, in enabling workers to properly and economically utilize the instruments of production and raw materials and thereby eliminate wastefulness, is not going to be taken lightly. Apart from their expected contributions in enabling the worker to actively discharge his responsibilities, the trade unions, in coordination with the state, play a substantial part in the expansion of educational, health, and recreational services for the workers.

In as much as agriculture is the starting point in peoples' economic development, the success of our long-term objective in this area is determined by the current transformation process. The contribution which peasants' associations will make in this process of transformation is of critical importance. The WPE will pay special attention to ensure that the All-Ethiopia Peasants' Association [AEPA], representing 85 percent of the population, measures up to the standards of the association which will help peasants tangibly play their historic role in the revolution.

Much is expected of AEPA by way of increasing agricultural produce and (?setting) up broadly-based socialist-oriented rural development in general and the living standards of peasants, as well as in the implementation of the party guidelines for the development of the national economy.

The Peasants' Association has a major role to play, particularly in helping peasants understand their new historic task of stepping up their share of socialist construction. Since our resources (?have) considerable impact on the development of our country, the peasant is a primary custodian whose task is to preserve and care for them. Rallying the peasants for this national endeavor of crucial significance is one of the priority tasks of the Peasants' Association, and we believe that it will spare no efforts to see to it that all guidelines in this regard are fully implemented.

Comrades, our ongoing endeavor is the construction of a new order, the main beneficiary of which is the new generation, our youth. It should be obvious that our youth should not be viewed as mere observers of the unfolding of the new order they will be inheriting. Indeed, the guarantee for the success of our long-term objective is the commitment to enhance the professional competence of the young by helping them to fully participate in the national endeavor, and not by neglecting them on the grounds of tenderness of age and insufficient experience. There is no doubt, therefore, of the need for intimate care and encouragement for the young.

In view of the fact that our youth are the major segment of the population [words indistinct] the WPE will spare no effort to teach them, that our youth are nurtured in communist respects. [applause][Words indistinct] the association is entrusted with the task of rallying its members in particular, and the entire youth of the country in general, to fulfill the aims of the revolution, particularly the task of mobilizing the new constitution, in attaining economic goals, and the building of a strong defense force.

In addition to rallying the youth to the tasks of the revolution, the Revolutionary Ethiopia Youth Association [REYA] is entrusted with playing the role of nurturing the young children, the future voice of the youth, in communist (?virtues) within the framework and the endeavor to create the new socialism. Besides helping REYA brace itself for the adequate discharge of this responsibility and the fulfillment of its other duties, the WPE will take appropriate steps to see the association transformed into a young communist organization.

The condition of the majority of Ethiopian women is one of the visible proofs of backward production relations and how complex are the accumulated problems generated by backwardness. Developing production relations and creating favorable preconditions for socialist construction is tantamount to creating the material conditions by which the freedom of women can be consolidated. Hence it is extremely vital to help the Revolutionary Ethiopian Women's Association [REWA], which was organized to focus on the question of the social equality of women, to intensify its participation in the drive for economic development so that its mission will succeed.

In the effort to bring about social equality between women and men, no one denies the need for special support for women to offset their disadvantages. It must be ensured that educational and training facilities, as well as job opportunities, are measured out to women in such a manner as to ensure their growing role in the society. From this standpoint, REWA has a significant role to play to ensure that all such conditions (?as might) guarantee the equality of women are well reflected in state laws and regulations and are upheld. REWA should (?now) provide guidance and coordination in order to enable women themselves to take an active part in the struggle to assert their equality. A leading role is awaiting the association in the endeavor to upgrade women's skills, qualifying them for productive employment. No less important task of the association is the effort to guarantee the security of mothers and children in making sure that children are carefully raised in conditions that will qualify them for socialist citizenship.

In general, in view of the considerable importance of the task which REWA has set up for itself, the WPE will ensure that favorable conditions are created for the association to discharge this responsibility adequately.

In the revolutionary process the Urban Dwellers' Association [UDA] is undoubtedly among the forums where democratic rights are totally exercised. Therein lies the reason why it was the target of counterrevolutionary pressure almost from the start of the revolution. Firmly [words indistinct] however, urban dwellers made their own respectable contribution by liquidating enemy assaults ranging from economic sabotage to dormant [as heard] struggle.

In tune with the development of the revolutionary process, the UDA's have constantly been consolidated, thus leading to the improving social services that now allow urban dwellers to democratically elect their leadership at all levels of urban life. They are led by officials democratically elected by themselves. They do their shopping in the stores set up by themselves and their security is ensured by their own participation. In general, a number of different services are performed through the participation of urban dwellers themselves.

We are confident that the UDA's, in addition to their functions, will contribute to the efforts of laying down the (?said) structure of people's democracy in the urban areas. The party will make a special effort to follow up their development and consolidation. [applause]

Comrades: There is hardly any Ethiopian today who is not a member of at least one of the five mass organisations I have cited. Furthermore, various professionals, such as teachers, journalists, health workers, veterinarians, writers, artists, and musicians are also organized in their respective professional associations. Veterans also have their own associations, starting from the time of the revolution.

The revolutionary government saw to it that professionals were accorded the respect due to them and that conditions were created for them to organize themselves with a view to serving the people and broadening and improving their knowledge and experience. One proof of this is the fact that most of these associations have been invested with legal status in the course of the revolution.

Professional organizations have effectively contributed toward implementation of the policy on the guidelines of the revolution through their participation and literacy, passing knowledge to and instilling discipline in the youth, bringing health services to the masses, as well as expanding and consolidating mass culture. They have even gone to the war fronts where they have also made significant contributions. Due to a number of constraints, however, we have not cared for their consolidation to the extent that we had planned. However, by providing close guidance and encouragement to existing associations to improve their efficiency in light of future tasks, as well as to other professionals that have yet to be organized, the WPE will help to create favorable conditions to enable them to play their due role in the construction of the new political order.

The organizations of the working people and various mass organizations have, on the one hand, created a solid social base furthering the objectives of the revolution and, on the other, helped develop and reinforce the experience of self-management.

Particularly significant in this respect is the working people's control system which is now spreading its network throughout the country. The institution of this system will no doubt provide guarantees for the achievement of the goals of the revolution. The significance of the institution of the working people's control system lies in the fact that it is a means by which the working people themselves protect and care for their own property and that of the public, as well as by means of which discipline in life and work is adequately enforced. Thus, in view of the need for the system to broaden its scope and enhance the efficiency of its activities, the WPE will provide it with the necessary guidance, encouragement, and cooperation.

As we raise the question of the increasing role of the mass organizations, a point which ought to be mentioned is the relationship between mass organizations and government institutions. Even though this issue has been repeatedly raised, erroneous perceptions still persist. State officials who view the participation of mass organizations in state affairs as something to be dispensed with are not few in numbers.

As a matter of fact, sober reflection would prove that not only is this work especially vital for our national development, but it is also beneficial in better achieving our short-term results. As long as we wish to build an integral new political order, the relationship between mass organizations and government organs will have to be improved. Mass organizations should be given all the necessary support to enable them to gain full acceptance by their members and to ensure that they become respected parts of the new order. This particularly includes bringing about the progressive development of their leadership capabilities as well as their professional competence and the ideological awareness of their members. It is in this context that the Ethiopia Workers Party [as heard] views the strengthening of mass organizations and the implementation (?of the same).

Esteemed guests, comrades, through the radical steps we have taken so far to change the life of our society, (?this combination) that used to exist among nationalities is in the process of being eliminated. From the standpoint of our endeavor to build a new social order, the social attainment of this goal is essential for making proper use of our natural and manpower resources in order to ease the difficulties facing our society.

It is obvious that due to the strategic location of our country, reactionaries around our area and international imperialism actively oppose our revolution because of their intense fear of it. They therefore have used nationalism as one means for their destructive activities. Although our popular revolution has exposed the false, narrow aims of the secessionist organizations that previously used to get aid under false pretenses, even from some progressive countries, they have been able to continue to [words indistinct] their reactionary activities because they get unstinting support for the services they render, waving the flag of nationalism, as tools for the fulfillment of the strategic needs of imperialism and reaction.

This method by our enemies of using traitors to weaken our nation's unity and to undermine our people's cohesion and thereby try to bring the country under control was also a recurrent phenomenon in feudal Ethiopia.

In former times, especially when the feudal ruler wanted to subdue another local lord or wanted to withdraw his allegiance from his other lord, foreign powers with expansionist, colonialist aims usually came forward pretending to be his sincere collaborator. In its general character, the message used by imperialism and reactionaries in our era to harm the well-being of our motherland and of our revolution is not that much different from the message used by former enemies. The latter [as heard] is different only because it is more subtle.

Among their schemes against our revolution one finds, on the one hand, the attempt to make our revolution vulnerable by pushing for blind nationalism and thereby isolating it from internationalist support, while, on the other hand, they attempt to slowly bleed the country through the instrument of narrow nationalism and thereby weaken and reverse the revolution.

It is obvious that the purpose of the intrigue and collusion of imperialism and reaction, which we indicated, and the aspect of using nationalism as a weapon, is to eliminate the example which our revolution sets for the areas around the Red Sea and Africa. Comrades, in order to appreciate the correctness of the ways in which we resolve the question of nationalities and other problems of the revolution, it is necessary to carefully view and examine situations in the context of the political and military strategy of internationalist imperialism as well as the stage of our revolution's development.

It is very well known that there was no equality of nationalities in prerevolutionary Ethiopia, when the masses were denied their democratic rights. In addition, the exploitation and the oppression that were being carried out on the enserfed masses under the imperial reactionary system, the oppression of nationalities, as well as other features of religious oppression, were the main characteristic features of feudal Ethiopia.

The question of nationalities in our country was a controversial issue among a few politically conscious sections (?just) before the eruption of the revolution, although to a limited extent there was also heated discussion among intellectuals and students. However, since these people were (?consultive) members from various classes and social groups, and were not free from the ideological influences of the respective classes, the social groups, they could not arrive at a correct decision.

Moreover, since even those who entertained Marxist-Leninist ideology lacked the ability to be convincing, the situation was rather [word indistinct] or muddled. As a result, narrow-minded nationalists were able to acquire the support of a limited section among the democratic intellectuals and students who were opposed to monarchical rule. This period of erroneous perception enabled a secessionist group in the Eritrea region, which styled itself as a liberation movement, to spread confusion by fielding its advocates in the student movement.

It is to be remembered that the negative after effects of this later resulted in terrible damage to our revolution. Organizations challenged our revolution from the very start and rose to destroy it, but it registered further victories, especially among those leftist opportunist organizations; there was not even one which did not collaborate with the secessionists who made trouble in Eritrea.

In addition to the secessionists who are [word indistinct] trying to dismember our northern administrative region of Eritrea, the reactionary Somali Government, which is the other promoter of imperialist and reactionary aims, not only invaded our country but also challenged us by organizing and arming nationalists. It is not to be forgotten that at one point, particularly during the second half of 1977, the secessionists of Eritrea and the reactionary Government of Somalia, as well as other reactionary organizations which were their collaborators, coordinated their plans and rallied together against us.

However, their concerted efforts failed to save them from being defeated by the broad masses. [applause] Today, our revolution has attained unquestionable supremacy throughout the length and breadth of our country. [applause] However, because the secessionists and other reactionaries are unwilling to learn from their downfall, they have yet again coordinated their conspiracies, upholding the designs of their master, international imperialism, and neighboring reactionary forces. A rather bitter struggle is still going on, although only in very limited areas.

Comrades, it is only because our aims are completely uncompatable to our enemies, contrary to what they allege to their own advantage, that there has never been a time when the question of nationalities has been ignored in our revolution. Especially when viewed from the viewpoint of the working class, for which our revolution stands, the question cannot be raised in the way as presented by our enemies. In all the actions taken by the revolutionary government there has never been a time when it did not take pains to consider the rights of nationalities. Moreover, apart from unambigously stating the Leninist principle on the rights of nations to self-determination in our National Democratic Revolution program in view of the objective conditions of our country, that regional autonomy is a practical application of the question has been clearly expressed. [sentence as heard]

Accordingly, until favorable conditions are created, tasks have been accomplished [as heard], especially regarding the rights of nationalities within the overall measures taken for the benefit of the entire population of the country. Considered from the vantage of the efforts that have been made so far for economic and social development within the limits of the resources at our disposal, encouraging beginnings have been made in these tasks to give [word indistinct] to those nationalities that are particularly backward.

The literacy campaign has been conducted in 15 languages covering about 90 percent of the country's total population. In addition, programs in the mass media are being broadcast in the major languages of the nationalities and these languages are being used in printed materials where circumstances allow it. In the arts, too, the fact that nationalities have been given ample forums in their respective areas and at the national level cannot be underestimated.

While it is obvious that our revolution has produced concrete results regarding the protection of the rights of nationalities, regional autonomies will become practical in the process of the establishment of the Peoples' Democratic Republic.

Aside from the difficulties created by counterrevolutionary forces in their frantic haste to take advantage of the situation, the absence of party leadership and the lack of unity of conviction among the organizations that had previously come together to create such a party have contributed toward the delay in bringing the matter to a successful completion.

As is well known, one fundamental matter in which complex difficulties arose in the process of our revolution was the creation of the vanguard revolutionary party. Because the fundamental question has remained unsolved among the areas under the emphasis of the revolution, the full realization of the rights of nationalities has, in particular, not been able to advance as speedily as planned. It has taken a great deal of struggle to reach a consensus regarding the analysis and solution of the question of nationalities at the theoretical level, especially in relation to the founding and leadership of the Workers' Party as well as the conditions of its practical application within the framework of the structuring of the new political system.

It is well known that the working class party is the guardian of this vanguard class, of which it is the leading body, and the WPE is a Marxist-Leninist party organized to embrace the whole of Ethiopia in the recruitment of its members and in its territorial organization, and it was brought together from every nationality; workers who stand for the aims of socialism and struggle for their realization. And since it recruits any committed worker on the basis of class partisanship and ideological strength, the party is the sole organization which represents the aspirations of the working people of all the nationalities. Other than the WPE — the existence of which has been assured in the spirit and manner of its organization — there can be be no other vanguard organization representing workers in Ethiopia today. [applause]

Where circumstances allow, revolutionaries cannot have different political (?sentences) for one popular movement. [sentence as heard] Revolutionaries who stand for similar aims within one country strengthen their forces by standing together. They do not struggle for mutual destruciton by splintering, confronting and rivaling one another. Therefore, at this juncture in time, when all the working people are engaged in a revolutionary movement, to opt for secession in the name of a nationality can be no other than shunning revolution to impede the workers from achieving their attainment of true liberty. [applause]

In the present Ethiopian condition a secessionist stand does not represent the aspirations of the workers of any nationality. We are basing ourselves on the truth that we are relentlessly struggling against the secessionists who are slowly knifing our motherland. [applause]

As I indicated earlier, on the other difficulty regarding the question of nationalities at the theoretical level, there is not enough awareness of the fact that the resolution question [as heard] had different forms of application depending on given conditions. In this conneciton, perceiving the Marxist-Leninist principle of the right of nations and nationalities to self-determination in part only, and believing this to be a means for taking any stand one wishes, has given rise to considerable problems.

Likewise, trying to take the experiences of other countries and directly applying them to the objective reality of our country has created similar difficulties. It is well known that the answer Marxism-Leninism gives to the question of nationalities is basically made from the point of view of providing peoples with authentic freedom and equality. To make a nationality use its right to self-determination in such a way that weakens the revolutionary camp is reactionary and (?ought) to be condemned.

Raising the question of secession cannot be regarded otherwise in revolutionary Ethiopia. Trying to secede from Ethiopia, which is in a revolutionary process and is tackling the building of socialism to crown workers with complete freedom, is not an alternative, unless it is to enter the den of reaction and imperialism. [applause]

To say this, however, is not to say that nationalities which have no need to secede from the revolutionary situation will lose their right to self-determination. This means, for instance, that the question cannot be raised in the form of secession, but it should be applied in the form of local self-administration. This is the expression of the democratic right of each nationality, and their being included within the borders of one Ethiopia will enable them to pool their strength in order to live unmolested and in dignity, and in brotherhood and equality to attain prosperity through common efforts.

In view of constructing the Peoples' Democratic Republic of Ethiopia, which is the primary aim of the Workers' Party, the realization of the local autonomy of nationalities in their respective locality, by taking their population distribution into account, is a matter that will be given serious consideration. From the standpoint of political power their participation in the popular assembly [words indistinct] established on national and regional levels will be assured. Although it is beyond dispute that politically the realization of the rights of nationalities is decisive, it cannot by itself be taken as an ultimate aim.

The higher long-term aim is to free all nationalities from their backward state and allow them to develop in a balanced manner. On this basis the importance of [words indistinct] advantages in the economic field for nationalities to struggle in common for mutual benefit and wealth which each nationality will have by making an effort in the share of work according to the special features of its loyalty, and as needed through interdependence by coordinating their natural resources and manpower, is obvious.

With regard to culture, it is evident that, together with developing the useful aspects of their respective cultures by giving them a socialist content, the nationalities will make the transition to higher stages of development by adopting a common socialist culture on the basis of the growing ideological unity among them. The aspirations of all peoples for development, equality and [word indistinct] and their ultimate aim is not disunity but closeness and unity on the basis of similar aims.

On this basis, the aim of the WPE concerning nationalities is that the democratic rights of each be recognized and that they build their common prosperity together by coordinating their resources and abilities in the spirit of brotherhood and equality. This natural concern and closeness based on the principle of proletarian internationalism is not to be limited to Ethiopian nationalities, but also to be realized among all peoples and throughout the human race in order to establish the communist world where everybody will lead a common life completely free of insecurity and want. [applause]

Distinguished guests and comrades. Although the question of political power is a key one in the process of any social revolution, the resolution of this question does not (?clear up) the conclusion of the struggle even though the nature of the struggle varies according to the objectives of the revolution. The class that has taken political power must embark on the task of changing and developing the economic structure, which is the basis for the realization of its supremacy.

With respect to all social revolutions, a broader and higher responsibility is expected of a socialist revolution whose objective is the elimination of exploitation of man by man. The elimination of the political and social dominance of the classes in a concrete manner will (?assist) the owners of the means of production as well as the development of the material expression of the (?building up) of a society free from exploitation and oppression, which is possible through the qualitative and quantitative exchange that takes place in the society's economic life.

Therefore, what is decisive for the success of a socialist revolution is the success of the struggle waged by the working people to destroy the economic structure of the reactionary system and to establish, organize and develop a new one on the basis of the political victory they have won.

Based on this correct understanding of the process of a socialist revolution, considerable attention has also been given in the process of our revolution to devising and ensuring the implementation of appropriate methods for destroying the old and building the new. We have accordingly taken measures to change the production relations of the reactionary system. These measures (?could create) the popular nature of our revolution and our unwavering commitment to building socialism. [sentence as heard]

Ten years is a very short time in the developmental history of a country, (?especially) in the life of our country which has a long history. However, the measures taken and the victories scored in these 10 years with respect to changing the economic system of our country will occupy a shining sector in our country's long history. [applause]

The measures we have taken in all spheres have, without doubt, altered the political, economic and social life of the Ethiopian broad masses. The emancipation of the Ethiopian peasants from feudal slavery is a monumental truth. Rural Ethiopia, in which the peasants suffered miserably under tenancy for years, is today one in which no one lives off anyone else's sweat, in which all types of feudal oppression have been eliminated, and in which the bright hope of building a new life is glaringly visible. [applause]

The black age of arrogance based on land ownership and (?genealogy) has ended and a new era in which our citizens will live on the basis of equality has been reliably opened. [applause] Because of the nationalization of the major networks of the then slackening capitalist sector, the ownership by the working class of the (?fruits) of its labors has been completely ensured.

As in the case of the peasants, the situation in which the product of the workers' labor was devoted to the luxury of the few has been altered. [applause] The products of [words indistinct], distribution and service (?corporations) have been nationalized (?entirely) to improve the workers' living conditions and to create additional productive power for sustained development. Legislation on such basic workers' rights as pensions, vacations, illness and maternity leave and the fact that the worker can participate directly in the productive process are measures that completely prove that these decisive [words indistinct] in economics and social life.

It is (?moreover) (?not sensible) to fully place the capitalist sector under state control within a short time owing to the dictates of the objective conditions existing in the transition from backwardness to socialism. We realize that (?within) the nature of this transitional period there are members of the working class not totally free from exploitation.

We are confident that the day is not far off when all members of the working class will be accomodated within the sphere of socialist production inasmuch as the step by step improvement of their condition has begun and will continue. [applause] The programs designed to destroy the reactionary system will not (?only be) implemented, as has been manifested in all countries that have [word indistinct] a revolution in our situation, but the implementation of our measures has also demanded a face-to-face confrontation with reactionary classes whose interests were adversely affected [words indistinct] their international [words indistinct] imperialism.

In this extremely trying period we had to fight on the one hand against feudalists who took up arms and to struggle against comprador and bureaucratic capitalists and, on the other hand, to foil the conspiracies plotted daily and hourly by their lackeys and supporters to destabilize the society politically and economically. (?Thus) the plan of the reactionary forces was to incite the working people to rise against their own revolution by testing them with problems. Their activity largely focused on obstructing and, if possible, bringing to a complete standstill the country's economic activities which were then being structured in a new way.

Accordingly, in addition to confusing and agitating the peasants to deter them from producing and obstructing the growth of production in the rural areas, they caused shortages of food, grains and raw materials by burning produce still on the farms. They hither and thither obstructed the peasant in various ways, preventing him from taking his produce to the market and traders from taking industrial products to the countryside, thereby disrupting the rural-urban exchange of goods.

They also carried out all forms of sabotage in the towns to reduce the output of industry and service establishments. They infiltrated trade unions and, through various sinister methods, caused indiscipline at work. They destroyed production equipment, burned raw materials and products, and assaulted those diligent workers who were backing the revolution. In rural as well as urban areas they blew up certain key buildings, bridges and service establishments with explosives. They set on fire trucks and passenger transport vehicles.

A great deal of property was destroyed as a result of their repeated attempts to disrupt other means of communication and (?thwart the) elected power. The war of aggression, unleashed by the army of the reactionary Somali ruling class and coordinated by international imperialism against the Ethiopian working people at a time when they were close to bringing the attacks of their internal enemies under control, also particularly focused on the economy just like its internal class allies.

Besides the dislocation suffered by the people because of the war, the Somali invading forces completely destroyed all the economic and social infrastructures they found in the east as well as in the south.

The Eritrean secessionist bandits, who showed their true nature as instruments of imperialism through the coordinated campaigns of attacks they launched in this trying period, also waged a more violent campaign of destruction than before. They destroyed many highways, bridges and other communications services connecting one province with another and the administrative region with the center, as well as productive enterprises and institutions providing such necessities of life as health, education and water supplies.

During this extremely trying period, the Ethiopian broad masses in the rural and urban areas checked the destructive campaigns waged by our enemies on our economic activity by defending production, service and communications enterprises (?as well as) other key social and economic institutions both day and night. [applause]

Although we might be sorry for the aggression inflicted by the encirclement imposed on us by internal reactionary forces and their international supporter, imperialism, [words indistinct] (?special) sacrifices paid by the broad masses on all fronts of the struggle, the losses sustained in human, financial and material terms is not to be underestimated. In addition to causing a decline in the growth of production in the economy, the immense sacrifice demanded by the class struggle at the time also created serious disruption in the exchange and distribution of goods.

Guests and Comrades, although our focus during the early phase of the class struggle was largely on protecting and defending our victory, the revolution's social base has been further strengthened in the process as a result of the unflagging efforts we have made to organize, arm, and raise the consciousness of the broad masses. Moreover, with respect to preparing the state structure for new responsibility, an effort has been made to change the institutions of the old system and to establish and [word indistinct] new ones, thereby enhancing our capability for economic management.

The effort made during this period to prepare (?cadres) who would develop the new system is not to be taken lightly. The fact that on the one hand we were fighting, and on the other were able to launch a campaign for economic and cultural development on the morrow of the wars [word indistinct] to the measures we took to create the appropriate foundation for the advancement of our successive efforts is worthy of pride when viewed in the context of the situation we are in. [applause]

It was indeed possible to bring about a revival of the economy within a very short period of time because the Ethiopian working people rose in unison for the economic and cultural development campaign. Through the first two campaign programs it was possible to raise the industrial sector's functions [words indistinct] and social services by repairing the damages to [words indistinct] and service corporations affected by the war and by resolving the problems of organization, operation, and coordination created in the economy.

The success of the measures taken to raise the production of the agricultural sector have helped especially to alleviate the shortage of food crops. In conjunction with this increase in production, the society's economic living conditions showed positive results because it was possible to improve [word indistinct] the imbalance, exchange, and distribution of goods, which was so glaringly visible in the economy through the sixth campaign program designed to accomplish this, together with alleviating the society's most urgent economic problems. Concrete steps have been taken which are a foundation for developing the productive forces for broadening and consolidating the new productive relations as well as for improving the life of the working people.

In all the campaign programs priority has been given to accelerating the development of the agricultural sector, which is the basis of the life of the society, and especially to raising the peasants' productivity. Accordingly, extensive efforts have been made to widely distribute fertilizer, improved seeds, pesticides. and unlimited [word indistinct] modern means of production, as well as similar services, and, by means of extensively training agricultural professionals, to strengthen the advice offered to the peasant on methods of work and production management.

Numerous training stations have been established to help improve the peasant's own professional standards. But the specialist mentioned in this context is [word indistinct] formulated to establish comprehensive peasant training institutions in order to develop the peasant's special competence in a particular manner to change his way of living, to develop his culture, and to spread science and technology in rural Ethiopia.

The conference on the activities of members trained by the agricultural schools, with which this strategy [words indistinct] comprehensive training institute will be a basic instrument for transforming the peasant's life.

Among the measures we have taken to accelerate the growth of production in the agricultural sector, the activities undertaken and the results obtained in organizing producers cooperatives are not to be taken lightly. Inasmuch as our objective of expanding producers cooperatives is based on the peasants' absolutely free, democratic decision and on ensuring conducive conditions for the establishment of the cooperatives, the number of cooperatives established in the last 2 years is limited.

Even though the number of cooperatives established is small, their strength is encouraging for the advancement of our future efforts. The fact that for the first time in our history peasants have managed to become owners of tractors, combines, and trucks because of their being organized is (?important) for the activities we are undertaking to expand cooperatives. [applause]

To the extent that one weakness in the efforts to expand producers cooperatives is the shortage of organizers, the establishment of the (?current) 25 cooperative institutes will make a major contribution toward alleviating the problem.

The other measure taken to accelerate the development of the agricultural sector is the expansion and consolidation of state farms, starting with the large farms taken over from former rural capitalists. While the nationalized modern farms represented about 72,000 hectares, today land under state farms has more than doubled. The question of state farms creates a dependable source, especially for meeting the raw material consumption of the domestic industry. [sentence as heard] Although the productivity of state farms has not been as satisfactory as expected, owing to management weaknesses and various other problems, the contribution their expansion will make toward raising agricultural production and strengthening the public economic sector is not to be underestimated.

With respect to the measures taken in the industrial sector, beyond enabling the existing factories to reach a level of full capacity utilization, expansion programs worthy of high regard have been implemented in the textile and food industries with a view to alleviating the shortage of the society's basic consumer goods. The new factories which have recently started production in these branches will take a step forward in satisfying the society's needs for basic consumer goods.

It is encouraging that the other measures taken in the industrial sector in the past years were focused on areas which laid the foundation for our successive growth. The new cement factory established at Muger will fully alleviate the shortages we have encountered in this area, even if for a limited number of years. [applause] Moreover, the tractor assembly plant established at Nazreth has started production activities and will create a dependable foundation for organizing the agricultural sector at large. The project which has just been [words indistinct] of spare parts and hands tools factory as well as a factory for [words indistinct] parts will have considerable impact on the industrial and agricultural sectors, particularly on irrigation and other areas.

Encouraging activity has also been observed in the energy and mineral sectors, which are decisive for accelerating our industrial as well as our overall social development. This is observed particularly in the energy sector. Besides efforts to repair and replace in a short time span the electric power stations destroyed by the war in the north as well as in the east, tasks of considerable importance have been performed in building new power stations in order to restore the disrupted services. Subsequently, the number of towns given electricity since the start of the revolution has increased by about threefold. [applause]

Likewise, the Melka Wakena hydroelectric station construction, started during the course of our revolution and currently going on at an accelerated pace, will make a major contribution toward strengthening the country's electric power services and the industrial sector. Moreover, a study has been completed to establish an additional major hydroelectric station on the Gibe River and the necessary preparations for beginning construction have been completed. [applause]

In the mining sector due attention has been given to increasing the output of gold and platinum, which are in the process of being extracted, as well as [words indistinct] the activities of geological research being conducted to find out the quantity and range of our mineral resources. By giving priority to research being conducted with respect to prospecting for gas and oil, efforts have been made to speedily start developing these resources if the results are encouraging.

The construction sector is one area where considerable activity can be observed. Recognition of the decisiveness of developing the construction industry to implement programs designed in the economic as well as the social sphere [brief break in transmission] organization of the sector has permitted reinforcement of production. A rise in construction costs exists due to problems related to the production and supply of basic construction goods, limitations in design capability, and also (?big) problems in implementation. However, the implementation of the extensive programs formulated in the economic and social spheres, especially in construction, and providing the support necessary for preserving the unity and independence of our revolutionary motherland the sector's activities deserve admiration. [sentence as heard] [applause]

Numerous measures have also been taken to expand and extend transport and communications services. Extensive efforts have been made to build up a capability for transporting people and goods by allocating funds for the purchase of transport vehicles. Efforts have also been made to meet the economy's transportation requirements by devising a program for the development [words indistinct] in particular, the steps taken to expand and strengthen sea and air transport services have to be highly regarded. Beyond developing air and sea transport with modern technology and putting into service new ships and airplanes, satisfactory activities have been observed in improving the organization and [words indistinct] of these services. [applause]

As is well known, the trade sector was one among the spheres in which major problems were observed in the first years of the revolution. On one hand, owing to the [words indistinct] to destroy the old economic structure and to organize simultaneously a trade system appropriate to the new one, and due to the fact that the trade sector was an immediate target of reactionary plots because of the position it occupies in society's life on the other hand, the problem created (?with the) [words indistinct] (?exchange) and its division was not simple.

Realizing that in order to extricate ourselves from the problem [words indistinct] the solution (?was dependent) on the socialist content of the trade sector. The efforts made and the results obtained in accelerating and strengthening trade are encouraging.

Considerable activity was undertaken to protect society from the exploitation of greedy merchants by publishing and spreading within a short time. [sentence as heard] Accordingly, the market share of state enterprises in domestic trade has reached an average of 35 percent, while the wholesale trade, particularly the market share of public trade, has become increasingly predominant.

In foreign trade, the fact that the market share of state trade enterprises has reached 70 percent of export trade and (?80) percent of import (?rate) shows concretely the strengthening of the socialist content of trade. [applause]

Together with the strengthening of the social [as heard] content of trade, the alleviation of problems [words indistinct] the distribution and exchange of goods as well as [words indistinct] not only relieved society's problems but have also made it possible to prove concretely that the social [as heard] is superior to the private one. Of course, there are problems even today because the sector is not free from the hidden conspiracies of reactionary forces, because of certain operational weaknesses in the state and public trade enterprises, and because of the shortage of products in the economy.

In comparison with the situation we started with, not only is the level of development reached today highly appreciated, but a dependable foundation for further strengthening the social content has also been created for the future. [applause]

Comrades, as my report is extremely long and because lunch time is approaching, I shall complete the first part of the report at this time. [applause]

Part II

EA140950 Addis Ababa Domestic Service in Amharic
1200 GMT 6 Sep 84

[Part II of speech by Mengistu Haile Mariam at the Workers Party of Ethiopia Constituent Congress held in the WPE Hall in Addis Ababa — live]

[Text] Comrades, among the steps taken since the (?birth) of our revolution in building the new society, the efforts to expand social services and to change society's lifestyle among other implemented plans, are given special regard.

In the social services, one of the sectors in which considerable development has been manifested is the health service sector. In the prerevolutionary era, as in all the social services, the infrastructure and working procedure of health services was not developed and did not facilitate the care of the health of the broad masses. So emphasis in the health services was put on outlining ways of dealing with health problems that were particularly obvious in the society at our current stage of development. Based on this, a new health policy has been drafted. This policy will, by being based on the ideas of basic health care, focus on preventing and controlling disease, extending health services to rural areas and (?improving quality). In this respect, within the efforts made to expand basic health services, the number of clinics and health stations has greatly increased.

High regard is given to the steps taken to establish additional rural hospitals and strengthen existing ones. The number of health officers trained annually has reached a high stage. Peasant and urban dwellers' associations and other mass organizations are implementing (?relevant) tasks by training the district health representatives they elect from their midst, and by [words indistinct] district health services (?strengthened) by mass organizations. In connection with this, major steps have been taken by planning (?guidelines) for the [word indistinct] campaign, and through the communication and (?media) campaign to enlighten society on health, especially on environmental and personal hygiene.

In the steps taken this year to expand health services and strengthen existing ones the number of recipients of health services has grown by 15 per cent from the prerevolutionary days, and has today reached 43 percent. During the past 10 years important steps have also been taken in studying and alleviating the damage and depth of deep-rooted and complex social evils inherited from the previous system.

Numerous unemployed people have been employed. The initial step taken to avoid and eradicate the problem of prostitution was to gain knowledge of the scale of the problem, and numerous prostitutes have been deployed in productive work through the periodic rehabilitation program. We have also tried to do everything in our power to alleviate other social problems. Comrades, I have tried to explain briefly the periodic steps we took since the inception of the production and cultural development campaign to prepare the groundwork that will facilitate future accelerated growth and alleviate the principal and urgent economic and social problems. It is believed that the manifest results of these steps are one step forward in improving workers' living standards. Numerous tasks that will facilitate the completion of the steps taken and consequently accelerate our social development and strengthen and improve the administration of the economy have also been implemented. We have attempted, through strengthening the manpower and organization of the development campaign and the Central Planning Supreme Council, and by learning from the experience of working plans, to enhance our efforts to direct the economy through a central plan.

The recently-formed zonal plan offices, established after dividing the country into seven zones to direct the economic activities of their respective zones, will currently enable the strengthening of the central plan working procedure and they are laying the groundwork for implementing the regional plan that will be conducted in the future process of constructing a new system.

Workers' control structures have been established in limited zones and in key production and social service institutions to deal with attempts by antirevolution forces to sabotage the economy, as well as pilfering and wastage.

Considerable efforts have been taken to rectify the shortcomings in working methods that existed in governmental production, distribution and service industries at the start of the revolution, and to introduce better accounting methods. In this respect, in the steps taken to accelerate the growth of production forces, expand and strengthen relations of production in the campaign's 5 years, the country's economy has grown annually by an average of 3.9 percent.

In the general structure of the two initial campaigns, much improvement in production was seen and production grew by 5.2 per cent in 1977-78 and by 5.5 percent in 1979-80. Even so, in the two consecutive years, due to some unexpected international pressures and weather changes, the economy's growth decreased, thereby reaching 3.8 percent in 1980-81 and 1.5 in 1981-82. Due to improvement in 1982-83, especially in agricultural production, the total growth rate of production in the country reached (?7.2) percent. In this respect, even though we are making great efforts to accelerate our social development we realize that there are major problems that have to be solved for our future growth. The limited production capability of our economy, the low productivity of our workers, our small capacity for storage, and our lack of ability to organize economic production in an efficient and productive manner, are our principal problems, so evident in our economy, and which face us in our efforts to satisfy the demand for consumer goods.

We have to realize that the main reason for our economic and racial problems is the backwardness we have inherited. Being totally free of backwardness, and developing forces of production in all sectors, and in general, constructing society, is not as easily accomplished as destroying and demolishing the exploitative and oppressive system. Developing the forces of production in conjunction with eradicating reactionary relations, which act as a shackle on production, calls for the experienced use of technologies which will facilitate the large scale growth of social productivity in all sectors of production.

As can be observed from any prospering country, the development and promotion of every technological base in the economy takes bitter and strenuous labor. Even though the scale of sacrifice and the share of contribution of the various sectors of the society will vary according to the nature of the stage of development, social growth cannot be attained without sacrifice. Therefore, we say that in all conditions, social growth is the result of a lengthy period of struggle. Beyond this basic problem, we had to overcome important problems that were an obstacle to speeding up our social development.

In this respect we must stress the fact that the war declared on us from all sides by our internal class enemies and by international imperialism has not, even today, let up its pressure on our social development. Since without peace and unity, economic and social development cannot be secure, the sacrifice expected from us in ensuring respect for the unity and freedom of our revolutionary motherland is not one that can be estimated lightly. In addition, as a result of a series of weather changes in our country there has not been a time during which one or more of our regions have not been hit by drought. Our all-out efforts to cope with the damage caused by the ugly face of nature objectively affirms the popular nature of our system. It is clear that the massive amount of money, goods and manpower consumed by this problem proportionally hinders our efforts to accelerate our social growth.

Assessing a country's economic situation by referring to its internal features will make it more difficult to obtain a clear picture of its social development. As is known, at the current stage of development reached by the world's countries' economies are intertwined and linked; thus the development or fall of one can, according to the situation, have a destructive or constructive effect on the other. In particular, when we look at backward economic structures, like ours, they receive from developed countries all the foreign exchange required to accelerate their social growth, as well as the technology and the consumer goods needed to provide a stable life for their society. Therefore it can be said that the acceleration or retardation of the social growth of backward countries is limited within the context of the economic relations they have with the external world, particularly those with developed countries. Foreign exchange and technologies, which are crucial to the development of backward countries, are gained through the exchange of goods, and also from developed countries and through loans and aid from pseudo international and continental economic organizations which are not independent of pressure from these countries.

When we assess the growth of (?countries) which, like us, are underdeveloped, within the context of the objective situation, it becomes necessary to analyze exhaustively conditions under which transactions — through which foreign exchange and technology which are crucial to their development are acquired — take place.

In this respect, when we look at the prices of raw materials presented for exchange by backward countries, the situation indicates that the price of raw materials has a tendency to fluctuate greatly. Even though the price of raw materials increases from time to time due to certain unique conditions, the general pricing of raw materials over the past 30 years affirms the tendency of their steady annual decrease. At the same time, the price nature of industrial products and technology points to a continuous steady annual increase in their prices.

At this point it is necessary to understand that through these unfavorable conditions of exchange, the resulting damage to developing countries takes place in two directions. On the one hand, the prices of goods through which we acquire foreign exchange vital to our development decreases annually; on the other hand, since the price of industrial and technological products we buy with our foreign exchange increases periodically, our ability to purchase these goods vital to us has diminished annually.

While this is the tendency manifested in the international market since World War II, during the past 10 years in particular, conditions are being created that darken all hopes of economic development of underdeveloped countries. As is known, the price of fuel oil, which is essential to all economies and especially the economies of developing countries, has started climbing steeply over the past 10 years. The price of industrial technological products has unprecedentedly increased due to the price escalation of oil and the consecutive production crises over the past 10 years in the capitalist world. The increase in prices of oil and industrial products has forced developing countries, with the exception of oil-producing countries, into heavy debt owed by developing countries over the past 10 years — from 280 billion birr to 1,200 billion birr — clearly portrays the depth and breadth of the problem.

As a result, the debt repayment and interest expected of developing countries annually has exceeded 20 percent of their foreign exchange earnings. This is the bitter truth in the free market world, in which only buyers fix the price. The truth is that we backward countries are [word indistinct] for our social and economic development. The truth is that the huge loans we receive from developed capitalist countries and their organizations, swell, grow and eventually serve further to enrich the creditor countries. It is in this way that year after year we sink deeper into the pit of debt, and are further impoverished, while a few others get fatter and richer.

Dear comrades, when we assess the efforts we have made to accelerate our country's socioeconomic development over the past 10 years, we must also examine the pressures brought to bear on us by the unfavorable world economic system. The past 10 years have been hard for all developing countries, including ourselves. The prices of coffee, (?sources) of oil, hides and skins, which are our main sources of foreign exchange, have not been free of pressures due to fluctuations on the world market.

In this respect, the price of coffee, which reached 11 birr per kg in 1977-78, dropped to 7.4 birr and 84 cents, and in 1982-83 dropped further to 5 birr and 68 cents, fluctuating like the prices of other raw materials. The price of oil grains, which used to average 1 birr and 79 cents in 1982-83 also fell to 90 cents in 1983-84. Similarly the price of hides and skins have fluctuated.

We have made considerable efforts to offset the damage caused by general price fluctuations by increasing our volume of exports. But, inasmuch as it is difficult to change the volume of our exports, especially of coffee, and as we are not yet capable of directing the farmers' harvests, it has not been easy to ease the pressures brought to bear on us by fluctuations in the world market by means of increasing our exports.

On the other hand, the prices of the means of production and of consumer imports to boost our productivity have escalated annually. I think that after we look at this situation in the light of the decline in our ability to earn foreign exchange, the effects it has on the economy are obvious.

In general, however, when seen from the point of view of the constant natural problems we have faced, the problems of lack of experience and organization arising out of toppling the old system, constructing the new, and the problems encountered in preserving the political supremacy of the broad masses, the country's unity and independence, and also to freeing ourselves from the pressures brought to bear on us by the world economy, the efforts we have made to accelerate our socioeconomic development and the results achieved over the past 10 years are very encouraging. Even under stable and peaceful conditions 10 years is a very short time in a country's economic growth evolution. The fact that we, at this time in particular, the current objective stage evident in the world, when not only the economic development of numerous developing countries is in doubt but the survival of their economic identity is in question, have actually made progressive development is indeed the result of a struggle which should be awarded great appreciation. [applause]

Dear congress participants, I have tried to elaborate the measure of our progress in our struggle to construct a socialist economic system and the obstacles and problems we have encountered. The aim of this is not only to reveal the reality we face but also to detail the strategies and tactics we have laid down for speedily transforming this reality and for propelling the development of our country toward a higher stage, and to outline the struggle expected from the working masses in implementing them.

The first historic program drafted by the WPE as the vanguard of the workers' armed [as heard] struggle to found a socialist system heavily emphasises the struggle being waged to change the material and spiritual life of society. The program on the construction front is based on the following aims:

1. To lay the material and technical countions for socialist construction by elevating the forces of production from their current low stage of development to a higher stage; and

2. To bring about the supremacy of socialist production relations by expanding and strengthening government and joint institutions according to the method of socialist economic administration. This process relies upon the energetic promotion of the material and cultural life of the working masses and others.

Ensuring the implementation of these complementary aims and directing our development according to a long-term plan are fundamental. Accordingly, a 10-year perspective plan, the first in our country's history, has been prepared and presented. The basic aim of this plan, which is based on the WPE program, is to complete the democratic revolution and to progress from it to the material, technical and cultural stage of development necessary for socialist construction. According to the social development priorities laid down in the WPE program, the umbilical cord of the 10-year perspective plan is to accelerate the development of the agricultural sector, and in general to make great strides in the comprehensive activities we have embarked upon to change the face of rural Ethiopia.

Accelerating development in the agricultural sector for total self-sufficiency in food; increasing the supply of the raw materials needed for industrial development and improving their quality; earning the foreign currency essential for implementing our plan; creating adequate and additional employment opportunities for our increasing manpower by speedily correcting the lack of organization and technology manifest in the agricultural sector, have been presented as the choice between freeing ourselves from poverty by promoting our development or being bogged down in backwardness and the ensuing suffering.

Moreover, the stage in which our country now finds itself, with its people and fertile soil being its principal guaranteed assets, the question of common ownership of farmers' produce and the existence or nonexistence of rural production relations is linked with that of whether or not to build socialism.

Our principal key for promoting the agricultural sector to a high level of social production lies in organizing farmers into producers' cooperative associations while simultaneously greatly expanding state farms.

In this respect, 53 per cent of all farmers will be organized in producers' cooperative associations during the course of our 10-year plan. This will mean that by 1993-94, of the land estimated to be under cultivation at that time, 1/2 will be in the hands of producers' cooperative associations. It is estimated that by the end of the planned period the cooperatives will be producing half of the total crops harvested.

Inasmuch as organizing producers' cooperative associations to accelerate the growth of the agricultural sector will form the basis for changing relations of production in rural areas, the steps to be taken subsequently to develop the forces of production in agriculture will be decisive. They will enable the farmer to use advanced tools of production, the results of technology and modern farming methods, by means of which he will become the owner of excess produce through the technology being expanded to develop the productivity of the agricultural sector, and he will be freed from the heavy yoke of labor occasioned by his use of primitive tools and by the pressures of nature. In the process of expanding primary technology, changes will be implemented to bring about an improvement in rural life and in the material and spiritual life of the farmer, which will lead him to a stage of development in which he will live a full and secure life. [applause]

Starting from this correct understanding our 10-year plan gives particular emphasis to changing the technological base of the agricultural sector and rural life in general. One thing that will be heavily emphasized so as to accelerate productivity of the agricultural sector will be to exchange the backward tools used by farmer for centuries, with improved and modern tools. In this respect all possible efforts will be made to supply farmers organized in producers' cooperatives in particular with tractor and combine harvester services. [applause] While the instruments will be presented for purchase to all those whose acreage and land form permits, for those not capable, services will be offered on a rental basis.

To ensure that this basic technological change reaches the farmer and is utilized properly, an organization will be formed that will offer instruments of production on a rental basis, as well as offering maintenance, training and the sale of spare parts services. [applause]

In activities to change the technological base of agriculture, the adaption to and expansion of irrigation is given a priority place in our plan. Since the occupation of farming is often exposed to the ugly face of nature it is possible for a farmer's labor to be totally fruitless. Just looking at recent occurrences in our country's history in this respect is enough to remind us of the ugly nature of the problem. The lives of thousands of our citizens have been lost due to the recurrent drought.

On the other hand, we know that we receive heavy rains, which sometimes even cause destruction of our property, and rivers and [words indistinct] which can help us to free ourselves of this ugly problem. This is one of the mysteries of our [words indistinct]. The fact that there is even shortage of drinking water if the rains are a bit delayed in areas with usual heavy rains has become a mystery not only to foreign observers but to us as well. We should solve this mystery by coordinating our energy and natural resources. [applause] We must end the situation whereby when one rainy season (?ends) in some regions of our country the life of millions of our compatriots is endangered. [applause]

Our slogan that we will now put nature under our control should be put into practice. [applause] We should rally together to free farming from the ugly forces of nature, increase our productivity, expand irrigation by building dams on rivers, and collect our annual rain water. [applause] We should make use of the building of dams to expand irrigation, fulfill the peasants' needs for clean and healthy water, expand electricity in the rural areas stage by stage and breed fish. Another emphasis toward improving the progress of the agricultural sector is the expansion of technology and research so as to improve farming methods and increase the fertility of the land. Accordingly, ways will be improved in which fertilizers, selected seeds, pesticides and the like, which increase productivity, reach the farmer.

Every measure to further strengthen extension work so as to improve farming methods and eliminate waste in methods of harvesting and storing of produce will be taken. Unless these technical changes are implemented in a coordinated and systemized way, our efforts to increase agricultural productivity will not bring the expected results. Hence the measures to increase the productivity of peasants and change rural life will be guided in accordance with a unified rural development plan.

Comrades, another area on which we lay great emphasis in our efforts to increase productivity in the agricultural sector is the expansion of state farms. The main focus of state farms is production for industries within the country and for export. The expansion of state farms will, as well as directly contributing to increased agricultural productivity, also contribute toward expanding and strengthening peasants' cooperatives in rural areas by setting examples in their organization and methods.

One of the main focuses of our perspective plan is the expansion of settlement programs so as to hasten agricultural progress and improve peasants' living stands. As is known, as a result of the unbalanced progress under the feudal system, the distribution of population in any part of our country is not consistent with our natural resources. While on one hand there are not many people living on vast fertile virgin lands, on the other we see a heavy concentration of population on lands whose soil has been depleted as a result of being farmed for centuries. As the natural resources of these areas are also depleted it is these areas which are usually exposed to droughts. A country's planned development strategy based on this objective reality should help in increasing national productivity by coordinating the manpower which is not fully productive as a result of there being not enough land, together with the land which is not being fully exploited due to lack of manpower. There is no other reliable solution to today's problem of unemployment in our towns.

Based on this economic and social (?reality), the settlement programs will be based on a unified rural development method and will be extensively carried out in our 10 year plan. Another field of focus in our 10 year plan is the proper harnessing of our livestock and marine wealth. Even though our country is one of the countries internationally known for its huge livestock wealth, we cannot say that we have gained as much as we should from this vast wealth. There is a lot that needs doing for the optimum use of our fish stocks. It is known that among the most desired foods in the world today, the principal one is livestock produce. International analyses predict that the demand for meat will continue in future. Besides the increased international demand, if we just look at the demand in countries surrounding us it is not difficult to see that there is a huge market for our livestock produce and fish will increase in our country as the living standards of the broad masses improve and their culture strengthens.

In this respect it becomes clear that we have to lay great emphasis on hastening the development of livestock, its produce, and our fish wealth in the development chapter we are to pursue as of now. Accordingly, extensive programs to strengthen the contribution of livestock and fish wealth in the national economic growth have been formulated.

Like that of crops, the methods we will follow in developing our livestock and fish wealth are based on strengthening and expanding peasant, cooperative and state possessions. All necessary measures to increase productivity, such as providing better livestock breeds for peasants, expanding veterinary services and introducing modern breeding methods will be taken. The necessary steps will also be taken to establish and expand agro-industries, side by side with the many breeding programs to be established by the government.

Comrades, it is necessary to lay special emphasis (?on the use) of our forests and soil and water resources, which are the foundation of agricultural wealth. Our country's climate has changed as a result of natural and man-made factors. When we observe the weather conditions of many parts of our country we realize that it is getting hotter, and causing more and more difficulties for life. This weather change puts great pressure on agricultural produce which is the mainstay of our society. When we observe th situation in parts of our country which have been victims of recurrent droughts, we realize that it is connected with the depletion of their forests, soil and water wealth. This depletion of agricultural wealth in the northern part of our country, in particular, is spreading to other parts of our country at a dangerous rate. If the situation is allowed to continue there is a great danger that our country, the weather and fertility of which we are proud, will change into a desert. Hence we need to undertake a special campaign to protect and further develop our very limited forest wealth so as to save our country from this ugly situation.

As we struggled to defend our country from invading forces, each peasants' cooperative, peasant family, urban dweller and, in general, each citizen should rally to build our country's forest wealth within the 10-year plan by planting trees. [applause] As is known, the current weather change in our country is connected with the spread of the Sahara Desert to the south. Hence the problem can endanger not only us but also the countries in the region. So, besides the efforts made by the countries of the region to find a solution to the problem, they should also coordinate their struggle. For our part we affirm our readiness to cooperate with all neighboring countries for the realization of the people's just desires. [applause]

We have seen in brief the goals we have set out in our 10-year perspective plan to reliably change the life of the rural peoples and hasten the growth of the agricultural sector. As these objectives will not only increase productivity but are also a reliable base for building socialism in the rural areas, they will provide a great leap for the progress of our country and revolution. Hence it will be necessary to (?mention) the gradual steps to be taken to guarantee the implementation of our objectives. To create a favorable condition for the realization of the fundamental technological changes in the agricultural sector, the primary task will be to train peasants in various professional programs so as to adequately prepare the class which is the direct beneficiary of the change in its knowledge and views.

Accordingly, additional peasant all-purpose training institutes will be opened. In addition, short-term professional courses which will focus on methods of farming and administration will be planned and implemented. In this process, peasants who have been found to be strong in their profession and consciousness will be selected for longer training programs and will then return to give service among the peasants.

Coordinted efforts will be made to ensure that the literacy campaigns which will be carried out more extensively in the next 10 years are used as a forum for strengthening the consciousness of peasants, for learning scientific farming methods, learning the methods of organizing and administering peasants' cooperatives, and in general, acquiring professions which will reliably transform peasants' material and spiritual life.

The strengthening of the studies and research in agriculture aimed at increasing productivity of the agricultural sector will be our fundamental task. Starting with this correct understanding, all measures needed for strengthening the existing research stations and for building new ones will be taken. So as to guarantee that our efforts produce results, the distribution of the stations will be made in accordance with the country's climatic zones and include plans to ensure that research results are passed on to the peasants.

If we are not able to guide the quality and quantity of the peasants' produce together with increasing the productivity of the agricultural sector, our efforts will not guarantee that we will be able to increase the peasants' income and so contribute toward national economic development. Hence ways will be formulated in which there will be a situation for the peasant to increase his productivity free from the fear of a fluctuating market by systematically guiding the peasants' productive activity. To guide the peasants' productivity in this manner it will be necessary to focus on various crops, taking into consideration the quantity and kinds of consumer needs in the domestic and external market, as well as climatic conditions and regional variations. Party bodies and members have a great responsibility in implementing the planned goals in the agricultural sector. Party members within a region should pay great attention to hastening the growth of the agricultural sector by being present among the peasants, explaining the agricultural policy and the objectives set by the government, and by giving the necessary leadership.

As long as he receives the necessary leadership, the Ethiopian peasant has clearly proved that he is a building force of the new system by the struggles he passed through in the process of our revolution. [applause] We are of the strong belief that this tested force will properly ascertain that it is (?a history maker) through the development struggle to change its region, and rid itself of the pressures and exploitation of nature and egoism. [applause]

Comrades, even though our social development it based on the agricultural sector, the industrial sector demands special attention, so as to strengthen the necessary material conditions for socialist development.

It is only through the expansion of industry that we can build a free and strong economy by systematically changing the country's economic structure, which is mainly based on agriculture. If the industrial sector is not developed and does not supply the instruments of production essential for agriculture, it is not possible to transform the growth of the industrial and agricultural sector to a higher level. The growth of industry has to be speeded up to guarantee the material and spiritual needs of the working people. Even in limited sectors, in particular by expanding agro-industries based on agricultural produce, industry can also contribute a great deal toward earning the foreign currency necessary for the progress of our social development.

In this respect, if industry is not expanded in a way that is complementary to agriculture, we cannot be sure of the development of the process of fulfilling the material and spiritual conditions needed for social construction. Based on this, heavy emphasis has been given to the growth of industry. The industrial growth plan of the 10-year plan is to expand light industries that produce basic consumer goods essential for the daily life of the broad masses, and to expand industries that produce instruments of production, even if it is limited to certain sectors, and thus lay the base for the construction of heavy industries. The goals set in the industrial sector based on this aim will take much effort. According to the goals set by the plan it is estimated that the industrial sector will grow annually at an average of 10.8 percent.

When the scale of this growth is compared to our past experience, or with the experience of countries who are at a stage of development similar to ours, it is very high. The realization of the goal set in the industrial sector will increase the share of production of the industrial sector, which currently stands at 16 percent of total production in the country, to 24 percent at the end of the plan period. While high regard is given to achieving this type of growth in 10 years, especially in view of the current world economic situation, we have to realize the proportional sacrifice it entails.

According to the perspective plan, goals have been set to deal with the shortage of basic consumer goods, which is outstandingly evident in society and, in particular, to increase the productivity of industries that produce food, sugar, textiles, and baby food. The goals set in other basic consumer industries will allow an improvement in the workers' standard of living.

In addition, emphasis has been placed on developing light industry and the construction of heavy industry, which is the base for the country's general economic growth. In this respect, it is estimated that the share of produce of the nonmetal minerals industry, the chemical industry, and metal industries, which stands at 19.1 percent, will rise to 46 percent in 1993-94 [applause] It has been planned to implement 216 industrial projects during the course of the plan, in conjunction with improving the productivity of the existing ones so as to accelerate the growth of the industrial sector.

Of these projects, 52 are concerned with expanding existing industries, while 164 will enable the setting up of new industries. To ensure the implementation of the planned projects in this sector, developing our [word indistinct] organizational and implementation capability will be an obligation that will receive heavy emphasis.

The contribution by the handicraft sector in developing the industrial sector, especially in view of fulfilling the demand for basic consumer goods, is not one to be taken lightly. The manpower employed in this sector is the second highest after the agricultural sector. Increasing the productivity of this wide manpower and improving the quality and quantity of supply of consumer goods has been given the necessary emphasis in the perspective plan. As shown in the agricultural sector, since the basic obstacle to developing the growth of productivity in this sector is the organization of production, the relevant emphasis will be given to organizing professionals in producers cooperative associations. In conjunction with this change in relations of production, steps will be taken to develop the sector's productivity — that is, expanding the use of improved instruments of production and technological products and also making available training and administration services and improved methods of production.

The energy sector will be given heavy emphasis in implementing the goals of the industrial sector. Even though our country's sources of energy are very wide, only a small part of them is utilized.

Developing this wealth when seen from the point of view of constructing the various sectors of our economy, and especially of industry, and accelerating our general social development is most essential. In this respect the necessary emphasis has been given in the course of the 10-year perspective plan to developing the country's sources of energy. According to the goals of the perspective plan it has been planned to increase electrical energy acquired from water and geothermal sources by an average of 13 percent annually, construct one additional oil refinery, lay an oil pipeline from Assab to the center of the country, and to implement programs to facilitate the replacement of out-of-date sources of energy with modern ones. [applause]

In particular, with regard to developing hyroelectric power, it has been planned to focus on damming small rivers, in addition to establishing big stations, to satisfy the energy demands of many regions at an average cost.

Comrades, although the amount of our country's mineral wealth is not fully known, it is estimated that it has massive reserves. Utilizing this massive amount of (?mineral wealth) is crucial in building a strong socialist economy based on heavy industry. Therefore, the perspective plan has given priority emphasis to the search for, and the mining and development of, minerals. In this respect it has been planned to conduct 69 projects concerned with prospecting, studying, and researching minerals over the next 10 years. When these projects are fully implemented we will be able to compile documentation on mineral research that will cover 62 percent of the country's (?land mass).

When this is viewed in comparison to the mineral research conducted so far, which has only covered 11 percent of the country's land mass, it deserves great consideration. During the course of the plan, as regards prospecting for minerals, priority will be given to the program drafted to strengthen the ongoing search for and research on oil being conducted in cooperation with the USSR and thus cover all the promising areas of the country. [applause] Heavy emphasis has also been given to the search for iron and to the possibility of beginning to develop it if the research appraisal is positive.

Enhancing the country's [word indistinct] capability of construction is crucial to the goals set in the socioeconomic sector. In fact, from among the sectors of material production whose development should receive precedence for the implementation of our goals, the construction sector of the economy is the major one. The 10-year perspective plan has emphasized to the construction sector, particularly in the fields of developing our [word indistinct] capability and in setting up fully fledged institutions that produce materials essential to construction work. Since construction work demands a lot of raw materials, there has been relevant emphasis on meeting this demand through internal produce and importation. In connection with this, steps that will enable development of the sector's organization and productivity, further improvement in the use of raw materials, and extensive use of raw materials produced in the country will be taken.

Ways of organizing construction works in the form of industries, step by step, will be drafted and implemented so as to satisfy the need for construction works to be expanded and to lay a strong base for our subsequent plans.

Transportation and communication services are the major sectors that will establish the preconditions for our general social development. The expansion of transport services is crucial to forming a healthy social synchronization of production established by joining the production sector of the economy to the service sector and distributing the produce of the economy to the consumer. Establishing a strong network of transport and communication services is essential to further developing the alignment, support, and unity that exists between the various regions of our country. At the current high stage of development existing in the world today, since no country is capable of supplying itself with everything necessary for its social development, international communication has been widened.

Accordingly, only when transport and communications services are further developed will our country's relations with other parts of the world be able to develop and strengthen. Based on this correct understanding of social development, there are plans to build, solely through government efforts, 22,225 km of roads and to upgrade existing ones within the period of the 10-year perspective plan. The necessary support will be given to the broad masses to encourage them to coordinate their energies and engage in extensive roadbuilding in their areas. The implementation of the perspective plan together with the great efforts made in the past years to expand road construction is expected to produce great (?results) in linking the country's regions with road transport. Appropriate measures will be taken during the period of the plan to increase [words indistinct] vehicles and increase their productivity by improving vehicle maintenance and operation. Regional and urban road transport services are expected to increase by an average of 7.5 percent annually.

On rail transport services, besides the measures taken to strengthen the Djibouti-Addis Ababa route, preparations will be made to produce the capacity which will make it possible to construct a rail link between Assab and Addis Ababa as a key route for the growth of our (?import and export) trade. [applause]

The laying of the Addis Ababa-Assab railroad will enable us to build a reliable system for steadily advancing development and also to enable us to transport imports and exports reasonably cheaply. Even though the project will require huge resources we shall not refrain from making every effort to provide the country's economy with a line affording cheap transport. Plans have also been laid to step up our ports' capacity to handle the flow from the import and trade, which will increase during the 10-year perspective plan. These plans include building new docks, improving existing ones, and [word indistinct]

Steps will also be taken to increase the number of the country's ships. Even though through efforts made after the revolution a number of new ships have been bought, our national maritime transport capacity can handle only 11 percent of the goods we transport. The perspective plan will therefore lay the necessary emphasis on increasing our capacity in this respect.

Another task stressed in our transport and communications plan is that of strengthening and expanding the country's air transport services. The foundation our country has laid in air transport services is strong and they will be given special attention to bring about increased productivity. As in the past revolutionary years, every effort will be made to strengthen the national and international air transport services during the 10-year perspective plan. Accordingly, various airports and airstrips for international and internal flights will be built. Great steps will also be taken to improve the Addis Ababa, Asmara, and Dire Dawa fields. Additional aircraft will be bought to expand national and international air transport services. The necessary steps will be taken to organize air transport services, which will be strengthened in such a way that their technical services will serve to promote the country's technological capabilities and administrative skills.

Comrades, the fundamental aim of our struggle and sacrifices to hasten social development is to fulfill the needs of the working people. This means not only (?setting) production goals for productive economic sectors but giving the organization, methods, and efficiency of the trade sector which brings the produce to the consumer a great role. The continued (?growth) of the productivity of the material sector can only be achieved when the trade sector can systematically guide the exchange and distribution of goods. Unless this is done, the production process cannot be constant. In the tangible reality of our country in particular, trade activity can put pressures on the growth of the productive economic sector. One of the factors which (?decides) our ability to obtain foreign exchange is the activity of the trade sector.

It is important to have the necessary technology (?reach) the productive sectors. Accordingly, the perspective plan has laid great emphasis on promoting growth of productive forces and expansion of the social services necessary to give the working people fulfilled lives.

To raise society's living standards priority must be given to the task of creating adequate job opportunities for those who have been unable to secure jobs due to various reasons and for citizens as they reach the working age each year. Efforts have therefore been made to ensure that all the plans formulated for the various economic sectors create as many job opportunities as possible. The decisions made in the economic plans were based on this objective reality.

It will be difficult, however, to eliminate unemployment totally in a short time solely by means of the additional job opportunities created by the modern economic sector. Additional steps will therefore be taken to solve the problem by expanding the settlement programs and strengthening the growth of the craft and cottage industry sectors. The rehabilitation, training, and assignment programs will continue in a comprehensive and strengthened manner so that vagrants and prostitutes can be placed in jobs of benefit to society. The (?centralization) of manpower (?in) the steps taken to eliminate unemployment is decisive and the necessary emphasis will be laid on creating favourable conditions for its implementation.

Another area requiring emphasis in the efforts to improve living standards is the (?coordinaton of housing construction) and generally strengthening our base for economic development. The government will make great efforts during the 10-year plan to alleviate the shortage of urban housing. Participation by the broad masses, individually or in association with the government in building more houses to fulfill the demand for housing with the increase in population, is decisive. Hence, all possible assistance will be given to the working people to enable them to own their own houses by organizing them in associations. Housing policy will be formulated and implemented with a view to guiding the activities of the broad masses and helping the government to build more houses. Such a housing policy will create favorable conditions for stepping up house building by [words indistinct] of society, deciding on the standards of houses to be built and solving other problems. Master plans and detailed plan activities will be expanded and the growth of our towns will be guided and streamlined by them.

In the 10-year perspective plan arrangments have been made to provide at least 85 percent of town dwellers with clean drinking water.

It is expected that by the end of the plan period electricity services to the people will have grown by 17 percent. [applause]

As in the towns, programs have also been prepared to improve the life of peasants in rural areas. Modern housing designs using materials easily available to peasants will be followed and the necessary attention will be paid to their implementation so as to improve housing in rural areas. Technical services will be provided to peasants who are organized in producers cooperatives and collectivized within an area. Water, electricity, and other social services to be provided in rural areas will first be made available to producers who are organized in this way. [applause]

In the task of improving rural life, plans have been made to provide at least 33 percent of the rural population with clean drinking water within the 10-year plan period. It is difficult to define the goals quantitatively, but electricity services will reach rural Ethiopia coinciding with the organizing of producers cooperatives and the spread of irrigation in particular.

In the task of improving the living standard of the broad masses, another area of attention is the expansion of health services. I have pointed out that the method we have formulated to speedily improve society's health condition focusses on extensively spreading basic health services. Hence, during the year plan it is planned to increase the current 4,500 clinics to 36,000 and also increase the number of health centers from 130 to 360. Due attention has also been given to increasing higher medical services and strengthening their services, in addition to the great efforts being made to enhance basic health services for society.

Our health policy, in addition to training health officers and midwives to expand basic health services, which is the basis of our health policy, lays down that in addition to schools for training the peasants another 45 health stations and 10 health auxillary schools are to be set up in all regions. Through the emphasis placed on training highly skilled health workers it is intended to train more that 2,000 doctors inside the country during the course of the perspective plan. [applause] Similarly, more than 10,000 nurses and various health officers will be trained. The training of 15,000 health assistants, 31,000 district health representatives, and 33,000 midwives is envisaged over this period.

Additional pharmaceutical factories will be set up during the course of the perspective plan. Heavy emphasis will be given to improving medicinal organization in addition to the efforts that will be made to produce in this country basic medicines which are essential to society. In this way, the campaign which has begun to control contagious diseases will be strengthened, together with efforts to expand basic health services. It is believed that through the ongoing campaign to control contagious diseases, health services against most of the contagious diseases will be available to 80 percent of the Ethiopian people, during the course of the plan.

Among the steps to be taken to improve the workers' standard of living, due attention has been given to expanding and strengthening social health services. One of the tasks intended in this field is to meet the conditions that will enable the worker to enjoy a full and secure life by improving the pensionable working people [as heard]. Since, at our current stage of transition, our means of implementing a social security program capable of covering all sectors of society are limited, all possible support will be given to alleviate the problems of the elderly with no pension and of invalids by coordinating the contribution of government and mass organizations. [applause]

In our social security policy special emphasis will be placed on the care to be given to families who made sacrifices in the struggle to preserve the freedom and unity of our revolutionary motherland and on our heroes who have suffered physical injury. [applause] The WPE will make every possible effort to raise and take care of, until they come of age, the children of the patriots who died in the struggle to defend our honorable aim. [applause]

As well as the necessary medical attention that will be given to those who suffered physical injury, priority will be given to making it possible for all who are able to participate in the process of construction, thus making them self sufficient. The necessary efforts will be made for this. [applause]

Dear participants in the congress, it is estimated that our national economy, excluding [word indistinct] will grow by an average of 6.9 percent annually.

This scale of growth is based on a growth rate of 4.3 percent in the agricultural sector, 10.8 percent in the industrial sector, and 6.9 percent in the services sector. The planned rate of growth is very high in an economic system that will lead to a balanced growth in all sectors of the economy. In particular, the goals set in the agricultural sector, which is the base for our social development, will enable us to tangibly change the material life of our society.

The goals set in the industrial sector, beyond fulfilling our society's demand for basic consumer goods, will lay a strong foundation for progressively promoting our economy to a high stage of development. If the task of directing the course of development does not pinpoint precisely the conditions that should be fulfilled to ensure the conclusion of our goal it is very hard to say that the effort is full [as heard]. The practicality of the plan is gaged through the conditions demanded for its implementation and the characteristics of the methods drafted to meet them. Therefore it will be necessary to recognize the sacrifice needed to implement the goals set by the 10-year perspective plan in addition to the bright hopes highlighted by them.

In this respect the capital needed for the growth of forces of production is very high. It is estimated that we will require 41 billion birr to implement the plans we have drafted in all fields of development. This will increase our annual capital expenditure by an average of 4 billion birr.

I believe that recalling the capital we allotted in the 1983-84 budget year toward enhancing the growth of forces of production was 1.5 billion birr facilitates the easy comprehension of the sacrifice demanded for the implementation of the plan. [sentence as heard] Therefore, developing accumulation capability in particular holds a key place in the implementation of the perspective plan. Enhancing the productivity of the working people is decisive in developing our accumulation capability at our current stage of development. The principle that directs our economic growth does not support capital accumulation by lowering the standard of living of the working people. We do not view that growth separately from the improvement in the life of the working people. Our efforts are to produce the accumulation we need to develop forces of production for our lasting development, and on the other hand to improve the life of the people.

In this respect, strengthened steps have to be taken that will enable development of productivity on all fronts of labor through efficiency in work and organization. I would like to point out that in this respect the responsibility placed on Ethiopia's peasants in particular will be primary. [applause] Due to its prominence to the total economy of the country, the results of the agricultural sector are decisive in developing accumulation capability more than changes in any other sector.

Therefore the peasants are expected to increase productivity to a high degree by utilizing unexploited land, by timely plowing, by harvesting and storing in the correct manner, and by using all methods that can promote productivity.

Raising the productivity of government, manufacturing, distribution, and service organizations also demands emphasis. All necessary steps will be taken to enhance the productivity of most government organizations by increasing their working and organizational efficiency, because their level of productivity is still not satisfactory due to various problems. When the scale of profitability of [word indistinct] government organizations is improved the contribution it will make in strengthening our accumulation capability is not one to be estimated lightly.

Along with the efforts being made to promote productivity to develop our accumulation capability, particular emphasis will be given to enhancing the government's saving ability. In this respect, steps that will increase the government's income in various ways will be taken. In conjunction, special efforts will be made to reduce government expenditure. When we look at the weaknesses in the utilization of money and materials evident in many government offices and organizations, we do not look as if we are struggling to overcome the offensive problem of poverty. Therefore, methods that will help ensure that the use of money and materials in government offices and organizations is based on thrift, will be drafted and implemented. The expansion of banking services has a major role to play in developing our accumulation capability.

To ensure our proper utilization of savings, which will increase with the expansion of banks, the relevant emphasis will be given so that the banks' system of loans enhances the growth of productivity of government and mass institutions and strengthens our financial position.

Comrades, in strengthening accumulation capability the task that above all calls for a special campaign is that of earning foreign exchange. To realize the goals we have set in agriculture, industry, construction and other sectors of the economy we will have to acquire extensive technological products. On top of this we do not produce all the raw materials needed to accelerate our social development within the country. Among the things we have to import are commodities like fuel that are very expensive and crucial. In understanding that heavy emphasis will be placed on our ability to produce foreign exchange during the course of the 10-year perspective plan, I think it is clear to everyone that we have to conduct a vigorous struggle in this respect. [applause] It is estimated that at the current situation in the market the amount of foreign exchange needed for the implementation of the perspective plan is 17 billion birr. Although we can, through the economic relations we have with the outside world, procure aid and loans, this will only enhance our internal efforts and will not replace them; it cannot be so. Therefore, increasing the quantity and quality of our exports for foreign exchange is a crucial question in directing our development.

As is known, the majority of the goods we present for export are coffee, hides and skins, and oil-producing grains. In addition to these it has been planned to increase the share of industrial products. It is estimated that during the last years of the plan, we will be able to produce for export some minerals whose exploitation will begin during the initial years of the plan. The conditions under which we present industrial and mineral produce according to the type and quantity demanded for export will be governed by the success of developments we will implement in these sectors during the initial years of the perspective plan. So all the working people will have to put special emphasis on increasing the quality and quantity of the raw materials we export. Party bodies and governmental organizations at all levels are expected to focus special attention on the success of this unique effort.

To produce the foreign exchange needed to accelerate our social development we have to be prepared to reduce our internal consumption of some unnecessary commodities. We have to understand that if we use all our production for internal consumption, our hopes of changing our current situation in the long term will be diminished. We will also have to make considerable efforts for the proper utilization of the foreign exchange we earn through various efforts. To this end projects will be chosen which will save foreign exchange. The necessary steps have to be taken to replace as much as possible the raw materials we import with those produced within the country. The execution of the plan we have drafted to accelerate our social development is not limited only to efforts we will make within the country. Our ability to earn foreign exchange will also be decided by the situation in the outside world.

As I stated earlier, this external situation has dimmed the hopes for progress in backward countries in particular. Unless this system whereby countries exchange technological products necessary for their progress and their produce is changed, the very existence of the world economic order will be endangered. Everyone should realize the dangers of the current world economic order. Understanding the danger broadly is not a question of morals, as many think. The issue of changing the world economic order is a question of whether the social development of backward countries will be hastened or stopped.

The struggle for world peace is aimed at preventing the extermination of mankind. But the peoples of developing countries are perishing before wars because of the pressures of the world economic order. Hence, we say that like the question of peace, all powers supporting democracy and progress should speak loudly in favour of changing this economic order. [applause].

While struggling for the change of this economic order, we should realize that the binding of our economy with the socialist economic system is a fundamental issue. This economic relationship, which should be further strengthened, with socialist countries will not only relieve us of the huge pressures of foreign exchange by allowing us to barter goods, but will not be periodically disrupted as it is based on a unity of goals. [applause] Hence, the task of streamlining and strengthening our economic relations in this direction will be one which we will view as part of our development efforts and in which we will persevere.

Dear Comrades, one decisive factor in the economic development process is the administration of the economy. As the administration of the economy is guided by rules of production relations, the process of improving it is a process of spreading and strengthening a socialist administration. The main factor in a socialist administration is guiding and controlling the economic activity under a centralized plan.

Accordingly, the necessary emphasis will be laid on strengthening the experience of leadership and plan formulation of the planning offices established in seven zones in the country. Planning bureaus will be established and existing ones strengthened in developing offices. Directives which will enforce the discipline of being governed by plans will be implemented. The broad masses will have democratic participation in the formulation and implementation of plans, and this is expected to ensure that our general development struggle follows a straight path.

Another task to be emphasised in improving the economic administration and ensuring its implementation in the perspective plan is the strengthening of the government and people's control system. The current economic administration is not free from the retarding characters of a weak working system, bureaucratic ups and downs, tardiness, absence from work and the like. Hence it will be our main task to bring under control these administration shortcomings and create favourable conditions for the implementation of the plan. To ensure this, control structures will be further extended and strengthened in government and mass organizations, and scientific accounting and bookkeeping will be put into practice.

Directives to differentiate between individual and collective work responsibility and accountability for work results will be formulated and put into practice. To put this into practice the economic relations between organizations will be governed by contract agreements. In line with the principles of democratic centralism, which is the main character of a socialist administration, all steps to strengthen the workers' participation in [word indistinct] administrative work will be taken. Relentless efforts will also be made to ensure strong work discipline. These work procedures, which I have mentioned in general, and others will not only make a great contribution toward implementing the perspective plan but will also lay a firm foundation for the ultimate socialist economic administration to become a reality in our country.

Dear Comrades, guests, even though our struggle to achieve our goal of building socialism is accentuated in our efforts in the material field, one of the guarantees that they will become practical is the struggle carried out in the spiritual field. In fact, enhancing the working people's level of culture and knowledge and, in general, increasing the strength of ideological understanding has a decisive effect on results expected in the material sector. Feudalism's and imperialism's base of exploitation and oppression has been demolished and a great change has taken place in our country. This change includes society's material and spiritual life. But as the spiritual character shows contradictory (?trends) a special effort is needed in this respect to achieve the desired results.

It is clear to all of us that one field of struggle which the sides who have lost their dominance will use to revive themselves is that of ideology. As seen in all areas of social relations, while destroying the old is relatively easier than building the new, this situation will not fully decide the change and growth of the ideological [word indistinct]. Just because ideology is a spiritual [word indistinct] in which social relations are reflected, changes in material conditions will not achieve an instant change in it. As the struggle to destroy the old in the ideological field cannot be viewed separately from that of building the new, the struggle is in general complex, difficult and long. Our ideological work should focus on the task of freeing the working peoples from the feudal culture and customs and from bourgeois ideology, which was spread in the name of expanding a modern outlook, and from its antiscientific and conservative outlook, selfishness, greed and other selfish feelings.

Another field of focus of our ideological work is to ensure that the working peoples have a correct understanding about work, are imbued with a strong discipline to achieve fruitful results in their fields of work, are enriched with love for the motherland and strengthened in their spirit of socialist patriotism and internationalism. Comrades, as I stated earlier, at present the main field which antirevolutionary forces, imperialists and, in general, internal and external reactionaries will try to use to make up for their defeat on the various fronts of the struggle is that of ideology. Their main tool is waging a propaganda campaign, and their effort is aimed at creating doubt in the revolutionary camp and making the working people relax their vigil by spreading baseless reports and rumors. Accordingly, they will try to put the blame on the revolution by exaggerating some temporary problems which we inherited from the previous system and which were aggravated by their schemes. They struggle to deny the credibility that socialism has gained among the working peoples, elaborately trying to ridicule the world socialist system, which is the additional guarantee for the progress of our revolution, and especially the ally of this system, the USSR.

In this respect it is clear how difficult the work awaiting us in the ideological sector becomes to defend against these antirevolutionary powers' propaganda campaign, to enrich the workers' revolutionary outlook and to strengthen the active participation necessary in every field. It becomes clear that our preparations should be superior since it is the most important in the development work awaiting us, and because the the attacks which can come from our enemies will be very subtle. So far, through the use of the media, discussion clubs, educational seminars and other appropriate means we have been able to make the broad masses understand the aims of the revolution, distinguish between their enemies and friends, and participate at all levels and directions.

In view of the fact that there was a shortage of professionals and a lack of necessary technical preparation, the tasks carried out in the propaganda field are commendable. Nevertheless, it is wrong to say that by just continuing with the situation as it is now we will achieve the desired important results. When the ideological struggle is viewed from the aspect of the decisive stage reached by our revolution and the serious international situation, the elimination of our weaknesses in this respect becomes pressing.

It is clear to all of us that as regards the framework of our revolution and its position in world revolutionary activities, it is one of the targets of the current anti-socialist propaganda campaign being waged by imperialism. This is an important issue which needs clear understanding in our ideological work and especially in our propaganda work. Although we do not doubt the correctness of the objective of our revolution and its victory, it should be realized that accentuating this alone in our ideological work will not lead us to our goal. The fruitfulness of our ideological work will be measured with regard to our ability to have the working people realize the emptiness, lies and baselessness of the propaganda of imperialism and internal and external reactionaries bound to it and foil it. [applause]

In general the guarantee of the fruitfulness of our ideological work is our ability to properly move the working peoples towards implementating the revolution's objectives. Hence, this demands not only perfecting working methods, but also ensuring that the methods we use are equal to those of our opponents, if not superior. [applause]

Even though the media in the country have made commendable contributions so far, seen in the context of the extent and duration of the tasks expected of the media, they should be improved and strengthened in terms of manpower and technical capacity. In this respect, the revolutionary government has taken tangible measures to alleviate the serious equipment problems affecting radio and television. In addition, for better results, the country's propaganda system will be structured under party leadership within a short time. [applause]

Measures will consecutively be taken to eliminate problems seen in the sector. Accordingly the amount of radio services in various languages will be increased and medium wave transmitters will be opened in various areas to strengthen the national service. In line with our plan to provide TV services to the people and improve their quality, efforts have been made to cover our country's main towns and efforts will continue to provide the service to all the various regions of the country. [applause] As TV is a principal propaganda tool, relentless efforts will be made to ensure that the programs transmitted are up to the appropriate standard.

To improve press services, a better method of distribution will be planned and implemented and efforts to increase the use of [word indistinct] will continue. In general, press propaganda activities carried out by the party, government and mass organizations will be better organized, work will be better coordinated and quicker. The most decisive factor in the services provided by the media is manpower. Hence, the necessary steps will be taken to facilitate training to ensure that the workers in this field have the necessary standard in their ideological and professional capability.

Even though the efforts made so far in publishing, importing, and distributing books are encouraging, we still need to make great efforts as regards our people's increasing thirst for knowledge. Hence, a better policy will be formulated and put into practice in the future publishing, importing, and distribution of books.

The discussion clubs, which are the forums for enriching ideological understanding, will be made forums for exchanging views on various subjects to encourage the majority of members to hold discussions on them willingly and enthusiastically. The necessary emphasis will be made to enable the clubs to increase their development contributions by ensuring that members hold discussions on various tangible questions related to our revolution, life and work.

Part III

EA101758 Addis Ababa Domestic Service in Amharic 1430 GMT 6 Sep 84

[Part III of speech by Mengistu Haile Mariam at the Workers Party of Ethiopia Constituent Congress at the Workers Party of Ethiopia Hall in Addis Ababa — live]

[Text] Comrades, it is known that revolutionaries can play a leading role and be seen as examples, based on the great practical activities that come from their political awareness. Apart from an individual effort to overcome their responsibilities, it is necessary to provide an appropriate plan to develop their ideological maturity.

As is recalled, from 1976-77 continuous efforts have been going on among training cadres who will agitate and organize the broad masses both locally at the Yekatit-66 political school and other temporary training places and in friendly socialist countries. In this line it was possible to produce combatants who greatly contributed to the revolution's development. However, it is very difficult to say that the quality and quantity we produced are enough when seen in light of the complexity of the revolution's activities. The experience that we got from COPWE in the coordination of ideological and organizational work is very encouraging. It is known that the WPE should give great attention to this issue.

The development of political knowledge and the need for comprehensive and continuous programs for cadres who will be assigned at all levels and to various responsible positions will be given great priority, from using the basic organizations as a forum for developing the cadres' political awareness and organizational experience to organizing party schools and cadres training institutes at all levels. This will make it possible for members to train continuously. Accordingly, to provide Marxist-Leninist education to cadres assigned to various responsible positions, the Yekatit-66 political school is in the process of gradually developing the status of a social science institute. It is planned to fulfill the training needs of cadres at all levels by opening zonal and regional party schools. Instructors for these political schools will be trained first. The party training institutes at all levels will provide short courses, seminars and similar programs in addition to their regular duties.

Comrades, our ideological work is to properly analyse and to instill the theory of dialectical materialism into our revolution. Accordingly, we must assess the results of our past activities, analyse our weaknesses and strengths, acquire useful experience for the prosecution of the remaining struggle, and disseminate all this to those concerned, as a major aspect of the ideological war. Hence, it would be a mistake not to combine the assessment of our practical activities with our ideological work.

To attempt to carry our fruitful activity without properly understanding a theory is like walking in the dark, so if today we are unable to properly see what we are going to do tomorrow our working system will be defective. The forthcoming struggle to achieve our principal aims will not be simple. If we cannot formulate a proper plan the duration of the struggle and the distance separating us from victory will increase threefold.

In forcing ahead we must learn from our experience and look to international experience so as to be ready for the coming struggle. We must develop our knowledge of theory accordingly and develop study and research work. It is essential that our study and research work be given the necessary attention and not be seen in isolation from our ideological work.

The WPE's work will not be restricted to propaganda, political education, and the related study and research. All activities involved in regular educational and other institutions are basically ideological. Therefore, to assess our ideological activities we must consider the regular educational and cultural sectors.

Our dreams of building a socialist system can be realized only when we have a force capable of effecting the changes needed in the various sectors. The objective of the cultural revolution, which aims to emancipate the working people from the previous regimes spiritual oppression, is to create such a force. In this respect the importance of the role that educational institutions can perform is clear. Even though we cannot say that we have achieved what we need in the field of education, the efforts made so far in building a socialist educational system have been very encouraging.

The objective of a socialist educational system is to produce fully dignified citizens by properly educating them in socialist ideology. In this respect, in 1980 a new educational system based on democratic principles was introduced as part of the effort to change the reactionary regime's curriculum.

Our country's basic objective today is to produce productive citizens who are well-guided by Marxist-Leninist principles; who will pursue their education in science, technology, new culture, and fine arts; and who will give the revolution impetus by coordinating education, research, and production.

In this respect opportunities for obtaining education in all fields and at all levels have been enhanced. Particular priority has been given to the expansion of primary education. Thus, the number of primary school children has more than tripled since 1974. [applause] The number of school-age children who have the chance of education has doubled since 1974 — thus rising to 50 percent. The number of students attending primary, secondary, and higher institutions has tripled. Due to the fact that the educational system has been geared to the burning issues of our country, it is on the way towards contributing to building a new society.

As well as expanding higher education, priority has been given to expanding the agricultural, scientific, technical, and medical education sectors. The prerevolution higher education institutions concentrated on administration and social science, whereas today's concern is in particular for the key development aspects of our economic, scientific, and technical sectors.

Accordingly, to develop agricultural education, existing institutions are being strengthened and five more junior colleges have been established.

To overcome our society's basic problem — the shortage of doctors, the prerevolution situation in which not even 10 doctors could graduate — we have now reached the stage at which more than 150 doctors are graduating annually. [applause] Moreover, the Gondar Health College is being reorganized to train doctors and a college able to train doctors and other health officers has been established in Jima. Hence, the three institutions, namely Addis Ababa University and Gondar and Jima Health Science Institutes, will train hundreds and thousands of doctors and health assistants over the coming years. [applause]

Among the steps taken during our revolutionary process to strengthen higher education has been the opening of the first-ever post graduate courses in our country. This will give us the capability of conducting research based on the objective reality of our country and arming ourselves with highly qualified personnel. Along with steps applied to higher education, action has also been taken which will enable us expand study and research activities relating to the country's prevailing development problems. The formation of the science and technology and the higher education commissions has created favorable conditions for both the conduct and coordination of the ongoing research activities in all fields and for a central plan. Programs under which the country's manpower needs in various fields will be qualitatively and quantitatively met have been laid down.

Priority was given to the establishment of a management institute and water technology institute, which is now under way, and also to the implementation of study projects to train personnel in the electronics, construction, chemical, theological, metallurgical, Marxist-Leninist technology and other fields, which are key economic fields. This also is under way. [applause]

It is difficult to define the results of the literacy campaign numerically. Maximum efforts have been made to change the outlook, thinking and lifestyle of the working people through education. The literacy campaign is carried out as part of the cultural revolution inasmuch as it is interrelated with the development of the consciousness, scientific outlook and absorption of talent of the working people. In general, the literacy campaign is aimed at expanding the working people's educational scope. This is being carried out widely in the literacy campaign programs, and methods whereby the working people are being absorbed into the regular educational system are being implemented. In this respect, some of the beneficiaries of the campaign in the early stages of the revolution — even though there are only a few — have attained the higher secondary schools standard. [applause]

This situation clearly shows that the objectives of the system we are building is aimed at widening the scope of the working people. In the process of providing education to the masses, other satisfactory and progressive activities are being and will continue to be carried out. They include the educational mass media, particularly the promotion of education through radio, the production of an educational materials center, the strengthening of higher education and especially the establishment of many adult education centers to promote the development of the knowledge and talents of peasants in rural areas. In fulfillment of our objective to produce abundant trained manpower, the number of youths undergoing higher education with the help of friendly socialist countries is not small. Today, of the number of Ethiopians studying abroad, more than 65 percent benefit from the cooperation of socialist countries.

Although the activities carried out so far have been very encouraging, this does not mean there are no problems. The coordination of the literacy campaign, the post literacy campaign, preprimary, primary, secondary and vocational and higher educational institutions is not yet properly organized. The coordination of education with the economic and social sectors will need more effort. In the process of teaching, the programs of education in-service training and refresher courses have not materialized due to the shortage of schools and needs concerted effort. Even though a healthy body is the basis for a healthy mind, sport and physical training education remains very weak. Shortages of teachers and sports equipment are great. In light of the new socialist education system, we cannot take this poor aspect of training lightly. The communist system of education and upbringing of the young generation should not be restricted to schools, but should be a great national activity carried out in the form of in-service programs outside the classroom in various governmental and public organizations, particularly in youth associations.

The objectives of education can be attained only when the whole of society is guided in this way and when there is cooperation from parents.

Comrades, even though our revolution has created favorable conditions for raising the low standard of the scientific and technological system we inherited from the former regime, the country's technological strength remains weak. In this respect, an academy of science which will research ways of enhancing production and development must be established. Research alone cannot effect social development. It can contribute to the material development of society only when it is able to invent new materials and methods of work, and when such inventions are applied to production activities. It is therefore intended for research and invention to be coordinated with production in a manner whereby research and higher education institutions cooperate with the organizations at the receiving end. Our party will issue directives on the application of the benefits of science and technology in conformity with the objective reality of our country.

Comrades, in the comprehensive attempts to build a new society in our country, one example of the development results is the situation in the line of building new culture. For the building of the new culture — in general to destroy the feudal system and control the development of capitalism — actions taken until now have given the assurance of basic foundations for organization. In this regard, public organizations, cooperative associations and the worker's control committees, etc., apart from being great forums for democracy, are also the foundation and social structures for building new citizens and society. The lasting objective of the building of a new culture is to create a new democratic and socialist people, and this cannot be achieved only through ideological organization or propaganda work. As it is stated in Marxist-Leninist philosophy, in the development and structuring of the mature behavior of people, social relations play a decisive role. In this respect, the broad masses of Ethiopia, who have created unity, are in the process of showing results and changes in political, cultural creativity and of having a broader outlook.

Today, the working people, by their participation as members and executive members in public organizations around residential areas and in working places, have attained great political, economic, administrative and judicial experience. The objectives and implementation of public organizations is becoming popular and democratic, and hence the process of the ongoing election procedures and activities in those organizations shows that Ethiopian society is in the process of building a great political culture. [applause]

There is no one today who is not participating in one or another public organization. Hence it shows that our people are in the process of new life; this is very clear. The main reason for Lenin saying that workers organizations are schools for communism, is because they are the places where the workers realize that they are the forums where they understand the value of working and struggling together. That is why I have said that the sources of a new culture are public organizations. The objective of building a new culture should change the long-standing feudal outlook, understanding and belief, and widen the knowledge and scope of the working people. The building of a new culture needs the leadership of the party, the leading force of the revolution. [Words indistinct] the efforts and results achieved in the past years of the revolution, we have not been restricted to the old cultural processes, but have made great efforts in combining these cultures as part of building the new cultural body. From the early efforts to discredit the reactionary system, the statements and analyses presented in discussion clubs and the mass media, are achievements which have changed the outlook of the broad masses and have developed the organizational, execution and coordinational experiences of the masses. The use of scientific and technological results is decisive in uplifting the material life of the working people, but the necessary knowledge should be available to utilize this result. Our dreams of building socialism can only be attained through the participation of the working people. In this regard, the literacy campaign has a direct contribution toward building the new culture, therefore, the advancement of the campaign cannot be isolated from the advancement of building our culture.

The arts is a field that has shown great activities in line with the building of a new culture in the past revolutionary processes. Apart from regular professional artistes, the workers, the peasants, youth and women's associations, urban dwellers' associations have produced thousands of art groups. Efforts to develop the political consciousness of the working people through art teams, and to develop experience and fight reactionary and backward cultures have not been negligible. The arts activities among the working peoples is mostly praised for its good aspects, yet we cannot deny that there are weaknesses. Public arts teams are mostly restricted to music and arts, hence the contributions toward the building of the new culture is limited. Thus, in future, as our ability and conditions permit, efforts must be made to establish public (?recreational centers) in factories, state and cooperative farms, educational institutions, residential areas and in other social institutions to enable wide participation by the working people. By expanding music, which is the basic objective of these (?recreational centers), and in addition, the participation in fighting harmful habits through participation in drawing, literature, acting and other arts fields, should be seen in line with the building of our new culture.

In fact, the change, seen up to now in literature, acting, drawing and other fields of arts is very encouraging. Authors and promoters have presented great works depicting the revolutionary objectives and agitating the working people for struggle. The other encouraging change seen in this field is the mushrooming of young authors and promoters, even though due to lack of experience their creative works should develop in size. The efforts they have made to agitate the young (?professionals) in building a new culture cannot be viewed lightly. [applause] It is expected from them that they develop their contribution in quality and quantity toward strengthening the spiritual wealth of the working people and creating and strengthening unity and internationalism among the working people. In this respect they should be able to instill work discipline, care for public and government property, thriftness, truthfulness and, in short, build the working people with a socialist discipline. The WPE will give the necessary directives to transfer the work of arts to a great development stage, and authors and elaborators will be made to develop their ideological maturity, and acquaint them with the objective reality of the country. Everything possible will be done to help ensure solutions to problems in the mass production of good quality literature and works of art.

Professional works of art and fine arts will be encouraged; special attention will be given to young authors and promoters. The other decisive issue in transfering the development of arts and fine arts into a higher stage is the organization and formation of museums. Hence, the WPE will take the necessary steps for the mass production of theaters, movie theaters, pictorial and craft galleries, and other cultural forms, the expansion of sport and physical training. Culture of the broad masses plays a great role in the struggle for building our new society. During the revolution, a commission responsible for the development and expansion of culture is in the process of strengthening its duties. To give sport and physical training a public base, its structure was expanded throughout the country and in line with the great interest of the working people toward sport and physical training; the activities carried out by the commission in preparing sports grounds cannot be viewed lightly. When we assess the activities carried out in the cultural sectors, we would say great activities have been carried out in cultural relations. In this regard, actions taken to develop cultural relations with socialist countries have increased year after year.

In the process of our cultural development, an issue which cannot be taken lightly, is the study, excavation and preservation of our historical heritage. Following the eruption of the revolution, many important activities have been undertaken. In the efforts made to search for items of our historical heritage, more than 30,000 moveable artifacts have been recorded, the discovery of world-famous artifacts in the course of archaelogical and other surveys has been valuable evidence relevant to the development of mankind and of great importance. [applause]

Although efforts will be made to establish and expand museums for the preservation of scientific and historical discoveries, old, historical heritages, nationalities cultures, military history and similar items, further efforts will be made in this field.

Realizing the great value represented by culture, sports and physical training in the building of a new system, the party will pay special attention to its contributions. Accordingly, to enable it to organize itself properly, priority will be given to the establishment of training, research and laboratory centers.

From the eruption of our revolution until now, the time of this WPE Constituent Congress, we have traveled through a very complex and fluctuating period of international relations. Even though we cannot view the complexities and fluctuations of these international relations as something new, questions which arise continually in international relations and the courses taken to solve them have a direct influence on the civilization and well-being of mankind, particularly since our world came to be divided into two opposite political systems after the victory of the Great October Revolution. The efforts made and being made to avert a situation resulting in disaster for mankind and its civilization are crucial.

In this respect, solutions which are said to preserve the well-being of mankind have been put forward. They include the Leninist principle of peaceful coexistence and the right of peoples to form and follow economic and social systems of their choice; the outlawing of the use of force for solving problems between governments; respect for the territorial integrity of nations; and the principle of noninterference in the internal affairs of one nation by another. These principles are enshrined in the charters of the United Nations, the Nonaligned Movement, the Organization of African Unity and other continental [as heard] organizations. It is accordingly expected that all will respect them, thus assuring the security and development of mankind. [applause]

From the outbreak of our revolution and all the development stages, our foreign relations have been firmly based on the above-mentioned principles of proletarian internationalism. This has been seen by our actions. [applause] And now, on behalf of this WPE Constituent Congress, we reaffirm our loyalty to these basic principles. [applause]

Comrades, these noble principles are the outcome of long and bitter struggle and there is a great problem in their implementation. These principles and the objective reality of our world are seen to be far apart. The peaceful coexistence principle is in a difficult situation. The attrocities suffered and the sacrifices people are making to follow the selected path of development are becoming very bitter. As for international imperialism, its interference in the rights of others is seen as its basic foreign policy. In this respect, today, our world is found in a very ugly situation due to the violation of national territorial integrity and the rights of governments.

The 1960's was a time when good progress was made toward independence and freedom, particularly in Southeast Asia and Africa; millions of people become free from the oppressive colonialism of imperialism, from the oppression of reactionary systems, and have become the owners of their nations. Even though imperialism was weakening and was appearing to give in to the policy of detente, situations arose that forced the freedom and peace-loving peoples of the world to decelerate their true and just ambitions and to pay heavy and bitter sacrifices.

As a result of this, which came about through much struggle and sacrifice, the strengthening and expansion of the forces of peace, freedom and socialism in the 1960's, international imperialism, coupled with the economic crisis and political maturity it was facing, extensively and arrogantly carried out policies of adventurism, antagonism and conceit in the 1980's, hence dimming the spirit of detente and putting the world into unprecedented peril and tension.

Imperialism is carrying out a futile attempt to reverse the process of history by waging economic war, coupled with covert and overt armed wars, to win back the victories achieved by the peoples of Africa, Southeast Asia, the Caribbean and Central America, and to stifle the movements of the oppressed for freedom and in general to stop the thrust of progressive and socialist forces.

It has also pursued a daily policy of aggression against the oppressed people by issuing false propaganda, brandishing weapons, rallying antipeople forces and arming and deploying them as if it can reverse the defeat of its system. This situation which leans toward the use of force, is worsening daily and has become dangerous.

Based on this policy, on the one hand it is directly and indirectly carrying out various plots and military interventions against newly independent countries to make them an example of its system, while on the other hand it continues challenging the world socialist system by waging false propaganda and campaigns of antagonism against the ally of world social progress and powers of peace — the USSR.

In addition to this, it has increased the arms race by making the production, expansion and deployment of very dangerous weapons its daily task. The struggle which we carried out at every stage to develop a vanguard political organization for our revolution, and the decisive result of this struggle — the WPE Constituent Congress — is being held at a serious time when the world community is faced with serious crisis and tension as a result of the reasons which I have tried to deal with in general.

Today, when we try to touch upon the situation in the immediate surroundings of our continent and at the international level, we see an unprecedentedly serious and dangerous situation. In the Horn of Africa, in which Ethiopia is situated, even though everything is convenient for coming closer, creating understanding, peaceful coexistence and mutual progress, it has not been possible to achieve a reliable peace, or to free our peoples from hunger, illiteracy, destitution and other serious problems by mutually benefitting from our region's natural resources and manpower. It has also not been possible to give the necessary emphasis to our development.

The main target for imperialism's policy of the use of force is our own revolution. We have been attacked as if the bitter life of hunger, disease and illiteracy suffered by the broad masses of Ethiopia under the yoke of feudalism and imperialism has not been enough. The fires of war have been ignited against us in various directions. Nevertheless, our people, who are not accustomed to having their existence violated, have not been subdued. [applause]

Even though today there is no doubt that our revolution has reached an invincible stage, the hand of imperialism, unable to learn from its arrogance and following a policy of capitalizing on people's suffering, is not contained. Imperialism is obstructing us under the ruse that the aims of our revolution will endanger the people of the region, starting with its confusing propaganda and proceeding to the coordination of reactionary forces in the region, supplying the (?stooges) with plenty of arms and supplies. This deed is part of the antipeace and antirevolution policy it pursues in the part of the world in which our country is situated.

The fact that our revolution has ended crown rule and established a strong anti-imperialist front in a militarily strategic area in East Africa and the Red Sea has created enmity in international imperialism and reactionary governments in the region. As is known, imperialism has lost the control it had when the region was under a completely subservient feudal government, so it has drafted a comprehensive political and military plan to weaken, and if possible,snuff out our revolution by distributing antipeople (?literature) on a large scale and (?coordinating)subservient feudal government. [as heard]

To realize this aim, U.S. imperialism has organized gargantuan military establishments. In this respect, apart from establishing military bases to control the source and transport lines of fuel oil in the region, it is currently completing its plan of doubling the Rapid Deployment Force on the island of Diego Garcia which is fortified by extremely dangerous weapons.

International imperialism's arrogant, blatant labelling of the Red Sea region as the third central strategic region is ample proof of the emphasis it places on our region, and the threat it and its collaborators poses to our revolution. It is trying to break our victory by establishing numerous military bases in cooperation with reactionary governments in the region, like Somalia, who are servants and collaborators sharing this aim. These military bases, apart from being linked, have direct contact with the key military base of the Rapid Deployment Force on Diego Garcia and with the nuclear weapons warehouse. The threat posed by this reality has made the issue worrisome. With the cooperation of governments who are subordinate to imperialists and guardians of their interests, Somalia and reactionary Arab countries have become depots for U.S. arms. Arms sales transactions estimated at many millions of dollars are taking place, and tension in the region is escalating. Who are these governments who are buying arms on this scale to defend themselves; from whom are they defending themselves? It is very clear that it is not to defend themselves but to throttle revolutions, especially in Ethiopia and the PDRY, and movements of other progressive forces in the region.

Beloved guests and comrades, the expansionist Somali Government, in violation of international laws and bypassing the resolutions of the OAU, has been causing heavy damage by invading Ethiopia with its regular forces and infiltrating our territory through groups trained for acts of banditry. It is obvious that the aim of these illegal acts is to implement the expansionist policy it has been pursuing for a long time, to take over our territory and to throttle our revolution in its infancy. For our part we, since the dawn of our revolution, have made considerable efforts to solve the (?misunderstandings) between Somalia and us. Beyond these efforts we have officially stated our sincere and (?straightforward) willingness to unite as a confederation, as well as our desire for mutual prosperity and peace. The Somali Government which interpreted the good will shown by us as weakness, apart from sending its troops and committing atrocities against our people, did not give a constructive reply. It is not only the broad masses of Ethiopia who suffered from this tragic deed but also the brotherly people of Somalia. We have no feelings of hatred or enmity toward the oppressed people of Somalia. [applause]

We sincerely call on the Somali Government, today or in the future, to cancel its desire for expansion over its neighbors and to affirm its adherence to the established resolutions of the principles of the United Nations, the Nonaligned Movement and the OAU. [applause]

It is known that since the cataclysm of the revolution, our relations with Sudan had been deteriorating, but they were being renewed through state visits by the leaders. After this renewal wasjoyfully accepted by the people of the two sides, the Sudanese Government, by neglecting this good effort, negated all the effort and became an obstacle to the two countries living in cooperation and peace today. It has rejected our repeated calls for peace and has perpetrated indescribable atrocities and evil deeds against us by coordinating, organizing, and arming distinct antipeople and antirevolution groups in our northern province, together with their collaborators, and facilitating their infiltration into Ethiopia. Currently it is collaborating with these [word indistinct] groups and reactionary governments drunk on oil wealth, who have a negative attitude toward the people of Ethiopia, and is obstructing our revolution.

Even though the reactionary Sudanese Government tries to lay the blame on revolutionary Ethiopia for the internal popular opposition it is facing because it has trodden on the basic rights of the country's citizens, it has not gained credibility in the eyes of the broad masses of Sudan and the international community. I confirm that on our part the Ethiopian Government will not interfere in the internal affairs of Sudan and that it will at all times respect its territorial integrity and the ruling government. [applause]

The existence and activities of people in different social systems cannot be an obstacle to their peaceful co-existence and their close cooperation in working for their mutual unity, well-being and peace. Based on this I say that the trust and care we have initiated and constructed with our sisters, the Republic of Djibouti and Republic of Kenya, who are in our region, and the relations of good-neighborliness and cooperation that fuel this, makes not only these sister republics and us, but also our continent and distant observers, happy and pround, and can be pointed out as a good example. These two sister republics and socialist Ethiopia have signed agreements of friendship and cooperation and are unrelentingly working to bring their people together for their development and well-being by establishing a wide arena of cooperation in economy, trade, communication and culture. It is unquestionable that their constructive cooperation, apart from consolidating fruitful results for their people, has contributed considerably to strengthening our continent's unity and peace. [applause]

Comrades, even though the countries of Africa have made considerable efforts to fortify the political independence they have achieved over the past 25 years with economic independence, even today our continent is not free from imperialism's exploitation and looting. Apart from this the explosives planted and left by colonialists in many places have been ignited by imperialism's direct and indirect plots, thereby jeopardizing the peace and stability of our continent and throwing a cloud of apprehension over the existence of our indispensable organization which has been consolidated through much labor.

Beyond this it is recalled that efforts to divide countries were made to ensure the failure of the 19th OAU session. International imperialism has done shameful deeds by interfering in the affairs of our continent and pressuring some countries so that this meeting, held in Tripoli, the Libyan capital, would fail.

The reasons it tried to use as instrumental for this were the issues of the Saharan people and later, Chad. Even though it is known that members of the organization did not fully agree on these issues, it was clear that imperialism's aim was to divide the organization on the pretext of the said issues and thus shake the strength of the anti-imperialist stand evolving on our continent.

As I pointed out in the meeting held in Addis Ababa, the growth of the anticolonialist struggle, waged in Africa during the past 20 years, to an anti-neocolonialist truggle will exert its own pressure on the organization. By magnifying the differences of member states, imperialism plots to weaken and destroy the organization by trying to capitalize on this event, created through historical reality, even though the organization has affirmed through the resolutions it has passed and the stands it has taken based on the original principles of the organization that imperialism's plots cannot succeed. While this indicates the unity that exists between member states, we are confident that in the future they will strengthen their unity and widen their cooperation in various fields for their mutual benefit. [applause]

Comrades, when African unity is discussed, it is the feeling of continental unity just before many countries had consolidated their freedom and when the anticolonialist struggle was blazing 20 years ago that is an unforgettable memory to most of us. The anti-imperialist feeling being reflected on the continent as a result of the then vanguard patriotic sons of Africa and its contribution is unforgettable.

The unity based on an anti-imperialist feeling led to the establishment of our continental organization, the OAU. By coordinating their forces through their organization, Africans have been able to contribute considerably toward numerous countries' independence from colonialism. This anticolonialist struggle and the period of victory will forever be remembered and hold a special place in Africa's history. [applause]

It is a fact that imperialism and colonialism have been eradicated from most of the continent through the struggle waged by Africa's sons and their sacrifices. All of Africa, with the exception of the southern tip region, is free from direct colonialism, even though today numerous African countries are under the yoke of neocolonialism in place of the eradicated colonialism. In recent years, the struggle on our continent has developed into an anticolonialist one.

Since this struggle is the last stage of the anti-imperialist struggle to end imperialism's economic exploitation, it is decisive. The previous anti-imperialist strugglers of Africa brought about political independence. The present fighters are expected to bring about economic independence. As a result, today's true children of Africa should stand up by reviving the old continental anti-imperialist feeling in a new form. As the vanguard anti-imperialist fighters, through their sacrifices, had bestowed political independence to Africa, today's true Africans should, through their struggle, bestow economic independence to this continent. [applause]

As a result, it is a question of survival for Africa's beloved children to carry out their struggle by defending the survival of their organization and strengthening their unity. It is a question of human rights. We say that it should be realized that it is a question of deciding one's own destiny. [applause] We want the strengthening of unity among countries not only to defend against imperialism's attacks but also to create a situation conducive for mutual development.

As a result, it is a must that there be relations among countries. For relations to be conducive for mutual benefit they should be based on equality and mutual support. Many countries have gained important benefits for their development by creating relations unrestricted by regional or continental obstructions and based on equality. The importance of creating strengthened relations among countries which, by being neighbors, can harness together their natural resources for mutual benefit is very clear.

The Lagos plan of action was formulated in our continent's struggle to solve its problems in this economic matter stage by stage and to hasten development. I think that the laying of the foundation for the PTA [Preferential Trade Area], ECOWAS and other such various regional organizations and the start of their activities heralds our hope for solving our problems, even though there are extensive and numerous difficulties.

Comrades, the other issue in Africa which did not get enough of our individual or joint attention is the continuous drought and the spreading of the desert within our continent. Although periods of great drought and famine were seen in Africa beginning in the (?early) 20th century and have also risen since then from time to time, this present situation is more critical than at any other time and has even created concern in the world community.

Not less than 25 African countries have seen their forests depleted, turned into deserts, and more than 120 million people are suffering from this natural calamity. It is difficult to say that this drought, which starts from Northwestern Africa and passes through Saharan countries and Eastern Africa and which is spreading to Southern Africa, will stop at this.

The only alternative for solving this situation temporarily is for the world community to strengthen its aid and immediately come to the aid of the affected countries. For a lasting solution I do not think there is any alternative other than to study the natural and man-made reasons creating droughts, reforest the land exposed to dessertification, and plan and practically implement the use of water resources. Since this great responsibility calls for joint efforts, the first responsibility will and should fall on us Africans.

We say that the UN organization dealing with environmental problems should strengthen more than ever its efforts in directing and coordinating this important matter which touches on the survival of mankind. [applause]

Dear comrades, the apartheid system, which is revolting and a shame to the world conscience, has become confident of its various means of support from the U.S. Administration and West European powers, has exposed the peoples of South Africa and Namibia to suffering, and has arrested the security and development of the independent governments of the region and its very existence.

Apartheid is a system which the (?world) conscience cannot bear. The prolonged existence of this system will not only hurt the peoples of South Africa (?and) those in the immediate surrounding area who are the direct victims, but also the peoples of the world. The heroes of the ANC and SWAPO fight and fall in their struggle — in the past, the present and the future — not only for their own independence and human rights, but also to defend the common aims of the world. While this is the just struggle of these oppressed people, others carry out coordinated schemes to enable the racist government to gain credibility and respect.

They scheme to isolate SWAPO, the sole representative of the Namibian people, and get the puppets formed by the racist government recognized by other governments. There is a scheme being carried out for (?delaying) the Namibian peoples independence by defying the UN Security Council Resolution 435 and linking it with unrelated issues. There is a coordinated campaign and pressure being mounted against ANC fighters. Through the defeat of imperialism in recent years in Angola, Mozambique and Zimbabwe, the struggle of the peoples of Namibia and South Africa has gained increased support.

To stem this situation, international imperialism, by greatly strengthening the illegal and racist South African Government, is intensifying its continuous assault on the neighboring countries. As a result, the racist government is trying to change the situation in the region to suit itself by carrying out overt and covert attacks on the countries in the region. Even though its acts will not give it a lasting victory, the destruction it has caused is immense.

To carry out its aims, it has deployed internal mercenary groups in Angola and Mozambique and caused damage in millions of birr by destroying important economic institutions and lines of communication. It has also occupied the southern part of Angola by military force, thus violating the territorial integrity of Angola.

In general, an extensive and coordinated campaign is being waged to stifle the struggle by the peoples in this region for independence, equality and human rights. We strongly condemn the schemes of the racist regime which has the close support and coordination of imperialism. [applause]

We call on the peace-loving peoples of the world and democratic and progressive forces to stand up to these schemes and to crush them through their strengthened and united arm. [applause] We strongly admire the difficult struggle and the sacrifices paid by the Frontline States to stand up against the attacks and pressure of the racist South African Government. [applause] We call on African governments and the world community to give political, diplomatic, economic and material support to these countries. [applause]

For our part, we reaffirm our continued support to the Frontline States, particularly the ANC and SWAPO. [applause] We call on other peace and independence loving peoples and countries to give them their unlimited support. [applause]

Comrades, we all know that the current failure to solve the issue of the Western Sahara is an additional problem for our continent. As this situation is challenging the existence of our continental organization the problem is a cause for concern and is complicated. By adopting a moderate common stand, after numerous negotiations, member-countries of our organization passed resolution No 104 during the 19th heads of state summit in order to find a solution to the Western Sahara problem. The resolution called on both sides, namely the Government of Morocco and the Polisario Front to hold direct negotiations on a cease-fire, and for conditions to be created for the peoples of Western Sahara to decide their own destiny through a referendum. The organization employed many efforts to have this resolution implemented and to find a solution to the problem. These efforts will continue.

As for the (?conflict) in central Africa, causing loss of life and destruction of property for the brotherly people of Chad, it has not yet been solved, despite the efforts of our organization. The issue has also become one of the main issues which cause us concern today. We will make unrelentless and unlimited efforts toward solving this problem and for the realization of the Chadian people's great wish to have unity and peace, which it has greatly missed, and for it to breathe the air of peace. [applause]

Dear guests, comrades. The situation in the Indian Ocean, the Persian Gulf, and the Red Sea has created great danger in our region and its threat to world peace continues daily. In particular, the recent mines in the Red Sea have escalated the existing tension in the region. The free movement of ships along this sea lane is not only important to the surrounding countries but is vital for various world countries. The lack of peace in this strategic waterway is of great concern to us. We give the assurance that revolutionary Ethiopia strongly condemns and opposes this act. It will never refrain from contributing its share in solving the problem. [applause]

We say that that since the stockpiling of arms on the Indian Ocean island of Diego Garcia is not only a threat to peace — not only for the countries in the region but for the whole world — it is an act of international banditry violating the resolution of the world community to make the Indian Ocean a zone of peace. It clearly shows the arrogance of the U.S. Government and its unlawful behavior. [applause]

The Middle East problem is one of the crucial issues in the world. Many years have passed since the Palestinian people started their struggle to establish their own government in the region. The

United Nations, the nonaligned nations and various continental organizations have discussed the problem over thousands of hours and passed many resolutions on this principal problem.

It is clear to anyone that the people of Palestine, under the leadership of the PLO, have made incomparable sacrifices in the armed struggle they wage in conjunction with their political and economic struggle. On our part we affirm our full support for the implementation of the resolutions passed by the United Nations on this issue, and express our confidence that sooner or later the Palestinian people will one day consolidate their lawful rights. [applause] Even so we cannot help but point out the current divisive and destructive tendency evident in the PLO, and call for immediate remedies to this situation. In general the individual efforts made in various directions to solve the Middle East problem have made the issue more complex, but have not contributed toward a correct and lasting solution.

Since we feel that the proposal forwarded by the USSR for an international conference be held where the relevant sides will be present can lead to a solution, we will make all cooperativeefforts necessary for the convening of such a conference and for its successful results. [applause]

The war between Iran and Iraq — apart from the horrifying problems it inflicts on both sides — is one that can jeopardize peace in the region and in the world. Its significance is clear to all. On this occasion we reiterate our call to the two sides to realize their responsibility to their peoples, the region, and world peace, and to stop the war and seek a peaceful solution to their problem by taking note of the resolutions passed by the United Nations, the nonaligned nations, and the Organization of African Unity.

We affirm our pride and solidarity with the People's Democratic Party of Afghanistan which, apart from leading the people's struggle and registering additional victories over imperialism, promotes development by following the socialist path. [applause]

Dear comrades, dear guests. It has become very clear today that imperialism is totally insensitive. In this respect it is enough to recall the massive naval, air and ground invasion of tiny Grenada, whose population is not much over 100,000. In addition to this deed, its [as heard] atrocious attempts to stifle the Nicaraguan revolution, and (?usurp) the example set by socialist Cuba and demolish the democratic and revolutionary movements in Latin America and stall the struggle for justice in the continent have been unsuccessful. The revolutionary struggle waged by the people of Latin America for peace, democracy and socialism has gained depth; their struggle against the transnational companies who have spread wide nets of exploitation in the area has become unprecedentedly intensified. The antipeople fascist governments of this continent, who are guardians of these transnational companies, are currently facing major popular opposition, and their loyalty to their masters [as heard] has become doubtful.

The liberation struggle being conducted in El Salvador under the leadership of the Farabundo Marti National Liberation Front is being intensified. The democratic struggle in Guatemala is also daily being strengthened. We strongly condemn imperialism's blatant and subversive plots in this region, especially its activities to throttle the decisive struggle waged by the people of Nicaragua and El Salvador for freedom and justice and its interference in Nicaraguan affairs. We do not doubt that these countries will emerge victorious from their struggle and that they will raise a torch of freedom and democracy in their region. [applause]

We affirm the support and unwavering solidarity of Ethiopia's revolutionary and broad masses with revolutionary Cuba for the further strengthening of the socialist construction it promotes and for its victory, while foiling repeated CIA plots. [applause]

Dear comrades, as is known, victories achieved by national liberation movements during the past 10 years include the prominent victories over puppet governments of imperialism in the Far East, Asia, in South Vietnam and Laos. The fall of the Pol Pot government in this region has opened a new chapter in the liberation struggle of the Kampuchean people.

The victory over imperialism by Vietnam's communists, under the strong leadership of their party, and their battle to ensure the guarantee of the freedom and democratic rights of the broad masses, is one that will never be forgotten. [applause]

Today, the comprehensive efforts being made by the Vietnamese people for socialist construction in the Far East — which is an anti-imperialist fort — by closely cooperating with Laos and the People's Republic of Kampuchea, is one that is respected and admired by the world's progressive and peace-loving forces. On the other hand, the intensification of international imperialism's meddling in the internal affairs of Laos and Kampuchea, apart from hindering this effort, is deplorable, because of the threat it poses to the countries in the region and world peace.

Since this is so, in realizing the danger of the policy pursued by international imperialism in the Far East and Asia, I express my admiration for the struggle being waged by the people of Vietnam, Laos, and Kampuchea for justice, peace, and socialism and affirm the solidarity of the Ethiopian people.

From the aspect of the policy pursued by international imperialism one cannot say that the Far East is free from tension. The schemes to foil the struggle of the Korean people for peaceful unification, and imperialism's activities to create tension in the area through the stockpiling of arms and military activities is growing daily. The revolutionary and working peoples of Ethiopia strongly call on imperialism to remove its oppressive arm from the Korean people. [applause] We affirm our unlimited and unwavering support and solidarity, and call for obstacles not to be placed against their efforts for peaceful unification. [applause]

Dear guests, comrades. In addition to the international problems which I have pointed out, the arms race and efforts to use space for destructive purposes have put the world community in fear and apprehension. Even though the (?majority) of the world has for long known that the security and progress of mankind can only be realized (?when) the efforts for arms reduction (?are) carried out in successful and practical amounts, the production of weapons of destruction is increasing daily.

The world is in a dangerous and critical situation as a result of the diminishing hope of mankind that the strengthening and consolidation of detente will be a significant contribution for strengthening world peace, brought about through the adventurism of international imperialism. The missiles already deployed in NATO countries have put the peoples of Europe under the threat of war and holocaust. The protests and demonstrations against this (?threat) confirm the desires for peace of the peoples of this region.

Nevertheless, not only has no one listened to this shout for peace, but the fact that international imperialism — which is not satisfied with the dstructive arms it has stockpiled in our world — is planning to place destructive arms in space. This is regrettable and terrifying. On the other hand, it is noted that the USSR has made appropriate proposals for the reduction or complete eradication of nuclear weapons, and until that time it will not to be the first to use these weapons. It has also pointed to ways to end the production of chemical weapons and to eliminate those already produced.

We fully commend and support the USSR's constructive proposals which are the answer to mankind's quest for peace and which have been presented on many occasions at the United Nations and other forums. [applause]

The struggle by the USSR and other socialist countries for peace and arms reduction, from the aspect of international anti-imperialist peace and solidarity efforts, has gained high acceptability and support from the world peace-loving community. I would like to take this opportunity on behalf of this party constituent congress to express our admiration for the contribution made by the vanguard leader of the great Soviet people, the CPSU. [applause]

As peace is the fundamental precondition for survival and prosperity, we affirm that in this respect our Party and all the working people of Ethiopia will never refrain from doing its share. [applause] Again we state, as we have stated continuously in various forums, the stability of our world and its security, the progress and peace of humanity can only be guaranteed when we can solve international problems through peaceful means, and when the general and complete reduction of arms is put into practice. [applause]

From this platform of our party constituent congress we again call for an end to the arms race and for the finance and manpower being wasted to be used for the development of mankind's general progress and well-being. [applause] We again affirm our solidarity with all parties, peoples and governments who are struggling in this respect. [applause]

The fact that international economic relations of colonialism have been structured to have the [word indistinct] capitalist (?side) base its progress and prosperity on the exploitation and bankruptcy of the South, this economic structure has become a significant obstacle to healthy relations. Even though extensive and tedious efforts had been made, especially through the United Nations, to structure a new economic order based on justice, it has become impossible to reach any result. Besides the problems this old and outdated structure has created, it has contributed in obstructing and retarding development and accentuated backwardness in the South, as the economic crisis hitting the capitalist North sides descends on the peoples of the developing South. In our view, we should not just watch this sad situation. We say that together with our efforts to obtain a new economic order, the task of making efforts to jointly solve our similar problems by encouraging and strengthening South-to-South cooperation in general and continental and regional cooperation in particular should be our current task. There is no alternative. [applause]

Dear comrades, it is within this political and economic international situation which I have briefly touched on that our revolution was ignited, passed through various complicated problems, has grown, and is today ready for the party's formation.

During all these periods, Ethiopia's revolutionaries and their leadership have made firm and sincere efforts to build our foreign policy on the principles of peaceful coexistence and international proletarianism, and for our country to make a constructive contribution to the struggle toward bringing peoples closer, creating understanding, trust and cooperation, and toward the struggle for world peace and security. We lay great emphasis and focus on the relations between brotherly parties, progressive powers, liberation movements and mass organizations, as they are a supportive force for peace, friendship, progress and the total independence of mankind.

Through the examples set and practical experiences gained by the October Revolution, and the direct support given after socialism was strengthened in the USSR, various countries have been able to become independent and to embark on the socialist development path. [words indistinct] has enabled (?this) transformation. The formation of the world socialist system has for its part given the socialist and liberation movements in various parts of the world a reliable ally. I do not believe there is any movement which has emerged victorious against imperialism and implemented the aims of socialism without being the direct or indirect beneficiary of this situation.

The decisiveness of the reliable ally of the world socialist system, and the experience of socialist countries for a movement which has emerged to become free from imperialism and to implement socialism is very clear to Ethiopian revolutionaries who have passed through the past trying 10 years. The USSR and other socialist countries have stood by our side by rendering unwavering support at times when international imperialism had started wars in various corners, rallying internal and external reactionary powers to reverse our revolution and challenge our territorial integrity. [applause]

In particular, patriots of revolutionary Cuba and of the PDRY have even sacrificed their lives by standing on the side of Ethiopian revolutionaries and the broad masses of Ethiopia. [applause] Ethiopia's revolution has reached a reliable stage and reached the party formation through the bitter struggle of Ethiopian revolutionaries, the Ethiopian broad masses, and through the unlimited support we received in line with the principles of international proletarianism. [applause]

The friendship and cooperation agreements we signed with socialist countries have become fruitful in economic, social, cultural, and other fields. The recently-built textile, cement, and agricultural machinery assembly factories are a result of the foreign relations we are pursuing in line with the principles of international proletarianism. [applause]. The joint commission we formed to co-ordinate our economic relations is successfully carrying out its tasks. We strongly believe that the task and activities of such commissions will be further accentuated with the strengthening of economic relations with socialist countries and the implementation of our prospective 10-year plan. [applause]

Dear comrades, as the Ethiopian revolution is part of the struggle of the world's oppressed people, it stands unwaveringly on the side of peoples struggling for a just social and economic independence.

As a result we did not fold our outstretched hands to the peoples of Africa struggling for their national independence, even at a time when internal and external plots had been planned to hit our revolution in its infancy, and when the existence of the country was at a questionable stage. We will support all oppressed peoples struggling to defend and guarantee their national independence and to attain total economic, political, and social independence. [applause] We affirm that our revolution is the ally, supporter, and helper of oppressed people in various regions struggling to be free of colonialism, neocolonialism, apartheid, and racism, and to attain national independence. [applause]

In general I have tried to point out, in brief, in the foreign relations field, what the general global situation looks like, what views we Ethiopian revolutionaries and our vanguard political organization have on this issue, what contributions we make and try to make in the struggle to lead the situation in a good direction. We say that if relations between peoples and government are based on the Leninist principle, and the principles which are a cornerstone of the United Nations, the nonaligned organization and the OAU, and show their adherence to these resolutions and principles, and sincerely stand for their implementation, world relations can be strengthened, and government and peoples can pool their aims for peace and development. This is our firm belief.

The relations we have tried to create, and which we will have in future with our close neighbors, various African countries which follow a system different from ours, and peoples, governments, and organizations in the rest of the world, will be based on this known principle of peace and equality. The general world situation at present is a threat to peace. The time it takes to go to war and expose the world to destruction is less than a minute. This is why we say: Let us be alert and, without tiring, stand guard for peace and security. On our part, as we have tried to explain not only in words but in deeds, we stand for peace — yesterday, today, and tomorrow. The question of peace also has an important place in our foreign relation activities.

Comrades, we have registered historical victories through our struggle as well as heavy sacrifices in the last 10 years. Even though we are proud of this it does not mean that we will forget our struggle in the future. We realize that in order to build socialism, by eliminating exploitation and oppression — for which revolutionary Ethiopia's dear children sacrificed their lives — we need to be stronger and to hasten our march. [applause]

The question of us having peace is a matter which is given priority for the successful practical implementation of our goals. Accordingly, for the aspect of structuring the People's Democratic Republic of Ethiopia, the stand of strengthening our defense and security has no alternative. As the history of the various peoples of the world points out, the last and decisive stage of the struggle to become free from the oppression and exploitation of ruling classes (?finds an end) through uprisings and wars. This does not happen because the oppressed and exploited classes want it, but is a result of the stubborn unwillingness of the ruling class to hand over power. Social revolution — meaning the transformation of one society from its present social system to the highest social system — has been continuing in this manner. As revolution is a process during which the class, supported by history, takes over power to rule from the reactonary ruling class, it often brings about uprisings and wars.

As I explained earlier, wars take place when the ruling class tries to halt mass uprisings through military force. Even though one cannot say the stubborness shown by the ruling class when the process of mass uprising and destruction of the feudal system in our country was that strong, Ethiopia's revolution had also become in a short time tied up by wars (?instigated) by internal and external enemies, and it had never been able to have peaceful situation since the process of its eruption and progress. [sentence as heard]

The slogan — "Ethiopia First, Without Blood," of the Armed Forces, police force and National Armed Forces Coordination Committee which, at the beginning of our revolution, was established to coordinate the mass struggle, laid emphasis on the peaceful beginning and nature of the revolution. This slogan was an historical instrument which, for a limited period, properly served and attested to the maturity of the coordination committee. As proved in history, when the class struggle turns against war, foreign invaders will instigate wars for their own benefit, coming to the aid of the class fearful of the revolution. At this time, civil war, which the ruling classes instigate to stop the revolution's progress, will be intertwined with national war.

The situation through which our revolution has passed, and the experiences of international communism and workers' movements, clearly shows that the battle for progress of the revolution and for defense of the motherland (?are) tied together. It has been repeatedly shown that uprising and war, which a revolution carries out during the struggle of the oppressed to cross from capitalism to socialism to defend itself from its class enemies, is directly connected with international imperialism and the aggressors in the region.

As a result, the struggle of the oppressed in any part of the world cannot be viewed separately from the international antagonism between socialism and imperialism. The political nature of our century's task of defending revolution and motherland is governed by this general situation. Accordingly, wars to defend revolution and the motherland carried out at (?this) stage of the international socialist revolution have a political nature. In the first stage, the proof that these wars are revolutionary is that they have a peoples' foundation and an international nature. As Lenin emphasized, it should be realized that one country's struggle to defend the motherland from external aggressors soon after revolution is a class war or class struggle at an international level. In other words, it means that even though defending the motherland is an issue of national defense against external aggressors, it is a class war in its international projection.

Victories achieved by revolutions in the immediate years after the great Russian socialist revolution in Eastern Europe, and recently in Vietnam and Laos, prove that the task of defending the motherland is a struggle directly carried out for a temporary victory. [sentence as heard] Because this is so, defense of the motherland and the survival of the revolution and the country are not be restricted to the regular army, but is also be the duty of all working people who have become the owners of the motherland's wealth.

Even though it is always correct to fight for the liberation of one's country, as the victor will be the ruling class before a revolution, the broad masses will not be the appropriate beneficiary of its national independence. [sentence as heard] It is inevitable that when this situation is changed and the broad masses start living with their rights respected, they will fight with greater determination and bitterness when a war is waged against them by a foreign aggressor. It is this view that gives the war a peoples' nature.

Comrades, when we assess the process of revolution it is not difficult to show that it is very much related to the general Marxist-Leninist analysis and to the history of struggle by socialist countries. Accordingly, the task of defense, part of the law of transition to socialism, will be implemented in our revolution. We were able to defend the people's revolution from internal and external attacks through the people's participation and struggle, and whose example is prestigious.

There is no part of the broad masses which did not contribute to the armed struggle when all parts of our country were the arena for war. Even though the size of our regular army, when the revolution was ignited, was very small, it paid prestigious sacrifices by standing unwaveringly in the forefront for its revolution. [applause]

Through measures taken at a time when the enemy push was strengthening, our army has advanced to greater numbers and a higher level of quality. As a result of the instant response of the broad masses to the call for the motherland on (? 4 April, 1977), within 3 months it was possible to recruit, train and deploy an army numbering almost 300,000 from the workers, peasants, and urban dwellers. Through the struggle of our gallant people's army we were able to defeat the reactionary Somali force, secessionists who are the merceneries of imperialism and reaction, and various terrorists. We were also able to defend the unity of our motherland, which had fallen into a serious situation, and the survival of our revolution. [applause] The struggle of our revolutionary Armed Force was not restricted to that period of war, but it is also currently deployed on the prestigious task of defending our revolutionary motherland's border by land, sea and air.

We strongly believe that our revolutionary Army — whose base is the workers and peasants and which has been cultivated on the socialist stand — will be further strengthened through the WPE's leadership. [applause] One of the important issues upon which our party will lay great emphasis — the structuring of the Ethiopian people's democratic history — is the speeding up of the organization, leadership and activity of our defense force. Accordingly, the WPE will further strengthen and structure party bodies in the military by extensively and deeply spreading the scientific ideology from the organizations of the revolutionary Armed Forces to the lowest ranks. This will enable the revolutionary Army's alliance with the people, its faithfulness to the motherland, [word indistinct] (?relations) to be built on a firm foundation.

Because the task of defending the motherland is not solely the responsibility of the revolutionary Army, but the honorable duty and responsibility of every citizen, it is expected that the strengthening of the national military service, the setting up of regional militia institutions, will base the task of defending our country on an invincible peoples' participation. [applause] There will be close follow-up of strengthening in every stage of the national military service because it ensures that the young generation is enriched with spiritual and physical growth and that it contributes to the strengthening of our party.

Another reliable foundation of our new defense force is the regional militia. As well as supporting and strengthening our regular defense force, this institution is also a source of a continuous people's force. [applause] Dear comrades, strengthening our ability to defend our motherland and our revolution from any attack is our main concern in constructing the new political system. It will ensure its survival. The WPE will pay great attention to this task.

Accordingly, our defense connection with the people will be strengthened and continuously groomed in superior moral readiness and technological capability to carry out its mission reliably. And to ensure this, the WPE will issue the necessary directives and closely follow the process. Our only assurance of reaching our main goal of fully implementing the aims of our revolution is to continue struggling vigorously. From this, the responsibility of revolutionaries in agitating the working people and increasing their participation in the struggle becomes difficult and complicated. To carry out this responsibility, revolutionaries have no other guarantee but that of the party organization. They can only have an organization giving this guarantee when their ideological and organizational unity is assured. It is only through a Marxist-Leninist party's organizational and working principles that there will be organizational unity which will allow revolutionaries to have ideological and procedural unity.

The readiness of our party and its members to successfully carry out their historical responsibilities is based on ample experience. COPWE made a decisive and historical contribution to the realization of this. Based on this contribution, COPWE's mission has been successfully carried out and, because it has amply carried out its historical responsibility, its existence has now ended.

As COPWE's organization and work procedures were no different from any Marxist-Leninist party, its results are the starting point and launching base of our party. The WPE is not starting from nothing but is using the support of the foundation laid by COPWE in the tasks it carried out over its 4 years. COPWE has given us today's victory by dividing its tasks into organizational, agitation, and final chapters, carrying out tasks plan by plan and fulfilling the necessary preconditions to guarantee formation of the party. [applause]

Through its two COPWE congresses, eight regular sessions of the Central Committee, one emergency meeting, and several Executive Committee meetings, COPWE assessed the country's political, economic and social situation, formulated the necessary directives, planned suitable ways of implementing them, and was able to open the road for the leadership role of the party. COPWE enabled the formation of WPE through its progress, by assessing its internal organization and working procedure, and by taking necessary measures to strengthen (?it).

The results achieved by COPWE in solving complicated problems in its efforts to facilitate conditions for party leadership through its relations with the government cannot be regarded lightly. Admirable results have been achieved by taking corrective and strengthening measures to alleviate problems created by lack of experience in government bodies, lack of enough professional cadres — obstacles created by the internal organization and work procedure of some governmental bodies for revolutionary leadership, and the nonspreading of membership and COPWE organizations in all areas.

It is obvious that COPWE, to carry out its responsibilities in all fields, first had to guarantee its internal integrity and strength. Paying necessary attention to this, relentless efforts were made to guarantee it had the expected capability. It is recalled it was essential that, with regard to conditions under which COPWE was formed and the situation of the revolution, COPWE's centrality in internal work procedure be accentuated. Unlimited efforts were made to increase the participation of members, to develop comradely relations, to apply criticism and self-criticism, to implement collective leadership, to care for the survival and well-being of the organization, and to voluntarily strengthen creativity.

COPWE's extensive activities in developing its members' grasp of theory, and through this, spreading revolutionary thinking among society, are the basis for today's result. Certainly the advanced theoretical knowledge of the membership only is not enough for organizational strength.. We had to make sure the social [word indistinct] of the members followed the necessary balance — or at least, ensure the development direction led to this. Based on this, and since COPWE was guided by Marxism and Leninism and fought for the interest of the working class and all workers, it gave special attention to the strengthening of its proletarian base.

Comrades, I have pointed out that the WPE, which will be built on the structures laid down by COPWE in the last years, starts from a strong foundation. Nevertheless, it is clear that in respect to the heavy responsibility awaiting it, it has to further strengthen the current condition. For instance, there are still areas where the organization's structure has not been spread, as a result of the care we took to ensure that it was not a party lacking purity and strength, the time limit we set so as not to delay more than necessary, the busy schedule of carrying out the many necessary studies and experiences, detailed pre-party work and because we were tied up with other political economic, social, internal and foreign issues, and because of lack of enough cadres.

Hence we realize that we have not gathered to the revolution all those who contributed to defending the revolutionary motherland from aggressors and secessionists, to defending the revolution from being reversed, who worked for national development and who qualify for party membership, and that we have not given them as much support as we would have wished, to enable them to fulfill the requirement for membership.

We also realize that in our objective to genuinely serve our country and our compatriots by producing, fighting and learning according to our ability and in a limited time, we have not reached this result without any mistakes. We believe that the fact that we have put to shame our enemies who tried to tear apart our land of heroes and that we have reached this stage by taking up the banner of our forefathers who relentlessly fought fascism and imperialism and of our comrades who sacrificed their lives under the banner of revolutionary motherland or death, is not only unprecedented in the long history of our continent but is also a just and great revolutionary action on the international level. [applause]

We are very proud of being the servants of the Ethiopian people who, through their sense of independence which has been in their blood from ages, their ability to distinguish between enemies and friends, and their unity, have never been defeated by any bragging or schemes of the enemy and they decide their own destiny. [applause].

Comrades, as stated, repeatedly organizing is a means of attaining the instrument for achieving one's goals and is not a goal by itself. Hence, an organized force or a movement led by an organization should extricate itself from a [word indistinct] work procedure. For an organization to be fruitful in implementing its objectives, the members it has gathered need guidelines for coordinated practical implementation of their unity in their objective. Accordingly, a basic guideline is an organizational program.

COPWE has worked for the implementation of the national democratic program which was the guideline of the revolution, taking it as its own program. From its inception on 20th April, 1976, the majority of its objectives have been implemented and concrete results have been achieved through the victories of the revolution in various directions. Accordingly, the revolution has progressed from one level to another and has reached the new and high level it is now on. On the other hand, there were some plans which were considered to be correct and appropriate at the time of the formulation of the program, and which took into consideration the power structure of the revolution, but which the progress of the revolution invalidated. On the other hand, even though there are some national democratic program plans which have not yet been implemented in limited directions, when seen in general today the program is outdated in respect to it serving the basic document in the revolution.

Consequently the WPE, in its vanguard leadership of the working people, has formulated a new program through which it will base the tasks to be carried out in various fields. The new program, which when adopted by this formation congress, (?will) be adopted as the basic document for our party and the basic guideline of our revolution, was formulated after a long and extensive study by reviewing our path of struggle in the last 10 years, by assessing the victories achieved in every stage in respect to our ultimate goal, by assessing our strength and weaknesses, by assessing our revolution in respect to internal and international situations, by understanding the necessary dilectical relations between the past, the present and the future.

Hence, it will serve us as a scientific guideline for our struggle in implementing the plan to hasten the construction of the new society. Since starting from the primary organizations members have held extensive discussions on the program; its context is not new to congress participants. In fact, the draft has been enriched through the constructive opinions of members. A statute and regulation to guide the relations between its members and bodies is necessary for the use of Marxist-Leninist parties (?in ensuring) that the work procedure, the unity of its members, and the common objectives will be guaranteed.

Because an organization cannot be envisaged without regulation, this fact is something which should not be overlooked. Hence, another thing which (?enables) us to make practical the necessary (?regulations) governing relations in a Marxist-Leninist party is the party's basic document. Accordingly, a statute which clearly explains the relations between WPE members and bodies and which regulates each member's and body's rights, duties, tasks and responsibilities has been drafted and presented for adoption to this congress. As all members have discussed this statute and have enriched it with their opinions it can be said that, in its context today, it is the result of the work done by all of us. [applause]

Comrades, the fact that the time it took for the formation of a vanguard Marxist-Leninist party in the process of our revolution is as long as the revolution's age is one that will always be remembered. As the process of party formation is governed by prevailing conditions, like all revolutionary activities, it was a must that the question took all this time before getting the necessary answer.

If it had been our desire, we would have been very victorious if we had obtained the leadership of this revolutionary force even earlier. However, it became a must that the price paid in time and life was high as problems bred other problems because of lack of experience and because of pressures from the opportunist tendencies of the rightists, leftists and the petty bourgeoisie.

Certainly we have been forced to pay a high price of sacrifice to bring into being the party leadership which is decisive for the progress of our revolution. Nevertheless, because our aim and our struggle has the support of history, we were not stopped from reaching the goals we set out. Here, through this historical forum, this historical congress, we guarantee the total existence of the WPE. [applause] The fact that we have reached this point does not allow us to fold our arms and sit back; we must raise our arms in new vigor for our ultimate goal. The formation of the party is not in itself our ultimate objective, but it is the instrument to help us reach our ultimate goal.

Dear comrades, Ethiopia is currently turning over another new chapter in its social progress. We did not reach this change easily but, as stated in detail in this report's various sections, we had to pass through numerous obstacles and stages of struggle. The revolution's first decisive achievement was the elimination of the suffocating feudal rule. After this achievement, the main focus was on transition from the pressures of an autocratic feudal system to a democracy. As well as registering many victories in this second stage of the revolution, its democratic (?relations) have laid the foundation for a strong and better life for the working people. From now on the important issue which will be given priority is in addition to further strengthening the benefits of the revolution's democratic victories, to lay a strong foundation for socialism, and to further strengthen its construction.

The guarantee of leadership by the working people through a Marxist-Leninist party, which cannot be viewed separately from the aims of building socialism, is one which heralds this new chapter of the struggle. In this respect, the formation of the WPE is the correct answer to the question, and the objective of our future struggle is the building of socialism.

We came to this conclusion not only based on wishes only, but by assessing and realizing tangible situations. Accordingly, efforts have been made to study our past historical experience and our present stage and to find a (?theoretical) conclusion. We have clearly pointed out the direction and objective of our future march for progress based on the results of the assessment of past and present conditions. In general we have tried to give the necessary answers to the questions of where we were and where we are now, what the basis for the current development is, and what the method for carrying out our tasks is. We have set goals which we can reach. In this respect the WPE's program, which will be our work guideline, is its statute which guarantees our organizational unity and work capability, a directive which is the tool for implementing our plans for economic and social development which has been presented for adoption by this congress. Every citizen who wishes to see the fulfilled existence of a new Ethiopia is looking forward to their leadership. [applause]

It is clear to all that this congress is historical in that it is through this congress that the establishment of the WPE, which is the result of the struggle by true revolutionaries and the working people of Ethiopia, will be guaranteed. As the party will praise, in practical terms, a leadership which is beneficial for our development, the fruitfulness of this congress will not be limited to the result that will be seen at the end of its work. It will flourish together with the growing leadership role of our party which is the tool for driving our community's progress.

A fact that should become clear here is that the fulfillment of a vanguard party and its directives is not enough to hasten the development of society. As the history of revolutionary struggle points out, relentless struggle is called for as a reliable security for victory and progress. Hence, if we the citizens of this country strengthen our united arm and unwaveringly stand for the implementation of our party's leadership, we are sure that we will reach the aims we have set out. [applause]

We will establish a peoples' democratic Ethiopia whose children's equality and prosperity of life will be guaranteed through the leadership of WPE. [applause] We will certainly realize socialism in this our motherland. [applause] As our aim is the aim of the world's working people, we are sure that we will reach our historical aim by waving the banner of international proletarianism and hastening our march for its implementation. [applause]

Long live international proletarianism. The struggle continues. Thank you.

CHAD

Details of, Reactions to French-Libyan Pullout

Withdrawal To End in November

AB171810 Paris AFP in French 1737 GMT 17 Sep 84

[Text] Paris, 17 Sep (AFP) — It was learned on Monday from reliable French sources in Paris that France and Libya have agreed to complete the withdrawal of their troops from Chad — which is expected to begin on 25 September at 0000 GMT — by the middle of November. The same source explained that a system would be set up to monitor the withdrawal. To this end, Paris and Tripoli are expected to ask some African countries to send observers to Chad.

The same source also disclosed that Claude Cheysson, who drew up the communique on the total and simultaneous withdrawal with the Libyans — that was issued on Monday morning in Paris and Tripoli — made two return journeys between the French and Libyan capitals over the weekend.

After receiving a message from Tripoli on Thursday inviting him to Tripoli, Mr Cheysson was informed on Friday that Colonel al-Qadhdhafi was ready to meet him the following day at 1730. He therefore went to Tripoli on Saturday where he met the leader of the Libyan revolution. He then returned to Paris on Saturday night to inform President Francois Mitterrand and Prime Minister Laurent Fabius of the outcome of his talks, and he returned to the Libyan capital on Sunday.

Cheysson on French Commitment

AB171920 Paris AFP in French 1840 GMT 17 Sep 84

[Text] Paris, 17 Sep (AFP) — France is pulling out of Chad because Libya is, but "if tomorrow there is another attack on Chad and Chad calls on us, we will be probably committed to return." This was stated on Monday evening by Claude Cheysson, minister of external relations during an interview with TV 1 in France.

The minister pointed out that the simultaneous pullout of the French and Libyan troops beginning 25 September is expected to end "around mid-November."

He said that as far as France is concerned, President Hissein Habre is "the legitimate authority" in Chad. "Hissein Habre," he said, "is the head of state of Chad and the legitimate authority in Chad. If, therefore, France is determined — as it is — to continue supporting Chad, it will do so through the legitimate authroity, that is Hissein Habre."

Ndjamena 'Surprised' at Agreement

LD171823 Paris Domestic Service in French 1700 GMT 17 Sep 84

[Excerpt] Apparently, the Ndjamena authorities did not really know about the French-Libyan negotiations. Listen to the reaction of the Chadian Minister of Foreign Affairs Lassou Gouara, who has just made a stopover in Paris. Paris Domestic Service caught him between planes:

[Begin recording] [Gouara] First, the news has surprised us because we were not involved in the discussions that led to this agreement. So our first reaction is one of surprise.

[Unidentified reporter] Do you think this agreement is a good thing for Chad?

[Gouara] We think that Libya will only retreat in order to pounce better. If our friends who have signed this agreement with the Libyans have guarantees that the Libyans will make a total and real departure from Chad, we can only be very pleased about this. We can only believe what we see.

[Reporter] You mean that today you think that there is still a doubt, you are not sure that the Libyan Army will leave Chad?

[Gouara] We want proof. Above all, we want guarantees. What are the guarantees that prove to us that the Libyans will depart and that they will not come back? [end recording]

So, like Saint Thomas, the Chadian minister of foreign affairs only believes what he sees. For their part, the Chadian rebels express satisfaction over the French-Libyan agreement. The men of Hissein Habre [as heard] state that they were constantly kept informed about the development of negotiations.

Further on Gouara Remarks

AB171757 Paris AFP in French 1654 GMT 17 Sep 84

[Text] Paris, 17 Sep (AFP) — The Chadian Government learned through the press about the withdrawal of French and Libyan troops from Chad beginning 25 September. This was stated by Chadian Foreign Minister Lassou Gouara — on a 24-hour stopover in Paris — on Monday. "What we cannot understand," Mr Gouara declared, "is that we were not kept informed about what was being planned, even though it was we who requested our French friends to help us defend ourselves." The Chadian foreign minister said that to this end, he will try to "make contacts with the Quai d'Orsay" to meet, "if possible," a member of the French Government.

"If this withdrawal is done honestly on both sides, we Chadians believe that we must take note of this withdrawal." He added, however: "We do not trust the Libyans."

According to Mr Gouara, "even if the Libyan troops pretend to leave, they will only retire to northern Chad and stay there only until the French troops are gone and then return."

Asked about an eventual resumption of fighting, Mr Gouara wondered whether the withdrawal of the regular Libyan troops from Chad also meant, in his words, the departure of the "mercenaries of all nationalities" in the pay of Tripoli.

Mr Gouara stressed the desire of the Chadian authorities to take full control of the country's administration up to Aozou. "Even if it encouters some difficulties, a government must assume its responsibilities," he stated.

On Zairian troops still stationed in Chad, Mr Gouara said that is it the duty "of the Zairian Government to see what attitude it will adopt," because the French decision does not commit Zaire.

"It is necessary for Chadians to reconcile," Mr Gouara declared. "They must do other things besides fighting." To this end, the Chadian foreign minister recalled the preparedness of President Hissein Habre to go to Brazzaville "at any time." "It is the duty of the Congolese Government, which took the initiative to invite the Chadian Government for a meeting with the Chadian opposition," to ensure that the conference is held "on sound bases."

Ndjamena Comments

AB172040 Ndjamena Domestic Service in French 1845 GMT 17 Sep 84

[Station commentary]

[Text] Radio listeners must have learned of the news by now. After some delay, we are now going to announce it to you. We learned from Paris of the simultaneous withdrawal of French and Libyan troops from Chad. The decision was made by Paris and Tripoli. The news, in fact, is not surprising [words indistinct]. The Manta operation and the Libyan troops will leave Chadian soil, (?according to) the French Government.

As for the Chadian Government, it has on several occasions pointed out to national and international opinion that Chad, attacked by the Libyan expansionists, exercised its sovereign right in asking for military assistance from France, which replied positively to the Chadian Government request. Of course, we also recognize the French decision — also sovereign — to withdraw its troops from Chad.

First of all, Chadians must rely on their own ability to preserve their dignity as free people. But if France is anxious to live up to its promise, it is a different matter — you will agree — when it comes to our eternal attackers. The false pullouts of Libyan troops from our national soil are an open secret. Contradictory and startling Al-Qadhdhafi statements on the invasion of Chad are still fresh in our minds. His words are still fresh in our memories and they cause vigilant Chadians to nurse some doubt about this famous pullout from the Chadian soil. The French troops were logically expected to leave Chad one day, once their mission had been accomplished. But does the French Government think that this mission has been accomplished? That is the question. In any case, what is preoccupying Chadians today is, as always, the Libyan pullout and the reconciliation of (?Chadians).

Chad is a country of dialogue. Chad is a peace-loving country that has suffered too long from external interference, and Libyan interference in particular, in its domestic affairs, thus leading to the war that has torn our nation apart. But we fundamentally support a peaceful settlement to all disputes. A decision to pull out Libyan troops cannot be warmly welcomed by Chadians if this decision is not effectively implemented. It is precisely the unreliability of the Libyan leaders that makes us maintain a judicious reserve in regard to the news we have just heard. Will the Libyans pretend to pull out in order to better strike back as they have always done in Chad? What real guarantees do we have about Tripoli's intentions in regard to our dignity and national independence? While bearing in mind that the Libyan danger remains permanent, Chadians must close ranks.

GUNT 'Happy' With Accord

AB172205 (Clandestine) Bardai Chadian National Radio in French 2000 GMT 17 Sep 84

[Communique issued by the Transitional National Union Government, GUNT, in Bardai on 17 September 1984 following the announcement of the signing of an agreement between France and Libya on the simultaneous evacuation of their troops from Chad — read by GUNT Information and Civil Orientation Minister Abderrahman Hamdane]

[Text] The GUNT, which has been continually informed of the evolution of contacts between the Libyan Arab Jamahiriyah and France for the complete and simultaneous evacuation of French and Zairian troops as well as of Libyan elements within the National Liberation Army [ANL] from Chad, is happy with the agreement which was signed between the Jamahiriyah and France. The effective application of this agreement opens a real perspective for the definitive settlement of the Chadian tragedy. In fact, the withdrawal of the French imperialist troops on one hand, and the Libyan technicians living in Chad at the request of the GUNT on the other, gives the Chadian problem its true dimension of an African problem. Henceforth, it is Africa and only Africa which should assume its responsibilities of helping Chadians solve their problems and should try by any means possible to establish a just and lasting peace in this ravaged country. To this effect, the GUNT [words indistinct] the Lagos accords [words indistinct] African solution. The GUNT, therefore, appeals to the OAU to assume its historical responsibilities in the Chadian crisis.

GUNT, Moroccan, OAU Reaction

NC171802 Paris AFP in English 1759 GMT 17 Sep 84

[By Francois Chatel]

[Excerpts] Paris, Sept 17 (AFP) — France and Libya today announced they were pulling their forces out of Chad from September 25, in a move which was applauded by the Libyan-backed opposition movement in the north of the country but which apparently took the French-backed government in Ndjamena by surprise.

A leading member of the Transitional Government of National Union (GUNT), the Libyan-backed opposition to the Ndjamena government of President Hissein Habre, said by telephone from Tripoli that the GUNT was "pleased at the agreement."

The official, GUNT Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs Adoum Yacoub, said his organization had been kept constantly informed of the process of talks on the withdrawal plan. Mr Yacoub also called for the Organization of African Unity (OAU) to shoulder its responsibilities in the Chadian conflict.

Chadian Foreign Minister Lassou Gouara expressed scepticism about the Libyan agreement to withdraw from Chad. "If the withdrawal is carried out honestly on both sides then we...think we will have to accept departure," he added.

(In Rabat , a top government official noted that the agreement had come only weeks after the Moroccan-Libyan treaty. "Chance organizes thinks well," he said, using a common French saying.)

(However, some Diplomats in Morocco said that the possibility that King Hassan II had discreetly offered his good offices in the negotiations for the agreement could not be entirely ruled out.)

(At Organization of African Unity (OAU) headquarters in Addis Ababa, the pan-African grouping expressed "immense satisfaction" over the decision.)

("The OAU hopes that the people of Chad, long engaged in internecine fighting, will take advantage of this propitious occasion and come to the negotiating table," the OAU statement said.)

Dissident Group Comments

AB181132 Paris AFP in French 0946 GMT 18 Sep 84

[Text] Paris, 18 Sep (AFP) — The Coordination and Action Committee (CAC), a dissident group from the Revolutionary Democratic Council (CDR), said on Tuesday that France and Libya will bear "the full responsibility for any bloodshed in Chad beginning from now," after the signing of the French-Libyan accord to pullout from Chad.

In a statement, Mahamat Senoussi Khatir, deputy secretary general of the CAC (formed last August in Paris by seven CDR leaders — one of the main components of the Transitional National Union Government) added that "whatever the nature of the barter trade agreement signed between these two countries" (...) "the Aozou Strip will remain an integral part" of Chadian territory. "No part will be given out under any form" he stated.

The CAC, which "has taken note of the decision by the French and Libyan Governments to pull out their troops from Chad, thus meaning a de facto pullout by the Zairian troops," however, "reserves the right to give its viewpoint at the appropriate time" when the exact terms of the agreement are made known to it.

The CAC once more calls "on all Chadians to be vigilant and to undertake a general exchange of views in order to put an end to their differences and save their country which is now the subject of covetous international bargaining."

ZAIRE

President Mobutu To Visit France, U.S.

AB181131 Paris AFP in French 1115 GMT 18 Sep 84

[Text] Kinshasa, 18 Sep (AFP) — President Mobutu Sese Seko is to go to France on an official visit on Wednesday and he will go to the United States 48 hours later, it was learned from reliable sources in Kinshasa on Tuesday. No official announcement of this visit was made up to late on Tuesday morning.

Guy Penne, the French president's adviser for African affairs, told the Zairian president that he would be received by President Francois Mitterrand on Thursday, it was learned from a reliable source.

According to the same source, Mr Penne, who arrived in Kinshasa on Tuesday morning for a few hours visit, delivered to President Mobutu a message from the French president concerning the situation created by the decision to simultaneously withdraw the French and Libyan troops from Chad.

Air Afrique Strike Not Called From France

AB140920 Paris AFP in French 0733 GMT 14 Sep 84

[Text] Abidjan, 14 Sep (AFP) — The 72-hour strike by flight personnel pilots and technicians of Air Afrique based on the continent which began on Tuesday night, was not embarked on "to follow a strike order from the union of French pilots and flight technicians," the delegate of these personnel affirmed in a communique Thursday evening.

The communique, which the delegate sent to the AFP office in Abidjan, states that the decision to stop work for 72 hours was taken "unanimously by all the stations, and did not follow a strike order" by the French union, "as the management wanted to make one believe by its statements."

The reason for the strike resides in "the unilateral denunciation of certain clauses in our work contract as well as disregard for our career regulations which are the only work documents that govern us," continues the communique, which denounces the "suppression of rights stipulated in the work contract," and their replacement by "measures left to the sole discretion of management."

In conclusion, the delegate of the Air Afrique flight personnel asserts that "the entire staff has always taken cognizance of statements, both oral and written, by management on its readiness to negotiate," but that "it had unfortunately noted that this willingness was only verbal and had never yielded concrete results in spite of our efforts."

Stoppage Continues

AB171154 Abidjan Domestic Service in French 0745 GMT 17 Sep 84

[Excerpts] The management of Air Afrique and the flight personnel have not yet reached an agreement as the strike enters its sixth day today. For the moment it appears the strike is going to continue because the personnel will not resume work until their demands are met, and the management is not prepared to give in. The two parties are sticking to their respective positions.

This strike is certainly affecting Air Afrique flight operations but the management has assured travelers that it will do everything to ensure continuous operations.

BURKINA

Libyan Financial Aid To Boost 'Means of Information'

AB171403 Ouagadougou Domestic Service in French 1300 GMT 17 Sep 84

[Excerpt] Within the framework of cooperation between Libya and Burkina Faso, Comrade Ouattamou Lamien, the minister of information and culture, this morning received from Comrade Ibrahim al-Amami, the interim [as heard] Libyan charge d'affaires in our country, a check of 160 million CFA francs. This amount will serve to strengthen our means of information.

SIDWAYA: Air Afrique Problems Due to 'Plundering'

AB161432 Ouagadougou Domestic Service in French 0700 GMT 16 Sep 84

[From the press review]

[Text] Since last Tuesday, the flight personnel of Air Afrique company have been on strike. The pilots and mechanics are protesting against the recovery measures decided upon by the headquarters of the company and which seriously affect their interests. According to last Friday's edition of *SIDWAYA*, this strike appears to be the logical outcome and culmination of a crisis with very disturbing and unpredictable consequences which are likely to herald the disintegration of this giant or at least chop off some of its limbs.

Even if the fundamental reasons for the poor health of Air Afrique are not known to all, the virus or agent which is causing this malaise does not seem to be hidden too deeply and it is high time to identify it. It is no secret, the paper further states, that certain states and their agents have not hesitated to turn Air Afrique into their veritable milk cow at the very time when some others are breaking their backs only to preserve this establishment which is an instrument of unity and independence. It is common knowledge, *SIDWAYA* continues, that for a very long time, if not right from its birth, Air Afrique has been in the hands of a politico-bureaucratic bourgeoisie which, true to its parasitic and basically selfish nature, wasted no time in organizing the plundering and exploitation of the company in defiance of some other states and their citizens. Concerning this, the newspaper gives a concrete example. Out of the 10 member states of Air Afrique, only two — Ivory Coast and Senegal — share among them more than half of the personnel, especially the executive officers. Also, the headquarters of the company in Abidjan reveals a business transformed into a veritable Ivorian company. Today the company is paralyzed exactly like it has been at certain periods of its history when some member states preferred to withdraw their membership. In the face of this strike by pilots and mechanics, *SIDWAYA* writes, the authorities of the company found themselves compelled to search for solutions. But, in the opinion of this newspaper, these solutions cannot salvage this multifaceted crisis which is caused by none other than a very rudimentary and disorderly system of management.

LIBERIA

Ethiopia 'Temporarily' Closes Embassy in Monrovia

AB172315 Paris AFP in English 1326 GMT 17 Sep 84

[Text] Monrovia, Sept 17 (AFP) — Ethiopia has "temporarily" closed its embassy in Liberia, citing "economic constraints", the independent *DAILY OBSERVER* newspaper reported here today.

The paper said Ethiopian Foreign Minister Goshu Wolde informed his Liberian counterpart Ernest Eastman last May about the matter, and the embassy was closed last August 1.

The embassy closure, which was not officially announced here, came 30 days before Defense Minister Major-General Gray

Allison's accusations that some Liberians had been trained as "saboteurs" in Ethiopia and Cuba to subvert the Liberian Government. The paper quoted diplomatic and political observers as noting that the apparent "coincidental timing of the two events is bound to raise eyebrows in international diplomatic circles." However, the observer said that in his reply to Mr Goshu, Mr Eastman had traced the "significance of the longstanding cordial relations" between the first two independent African nations, Ethiopia and Liberia. He said he had learnt of the decision "with sadness" since the two states "always cherished the close historical and fraternal ties which have subsisted between our two countries...."

Relations between Liberia and Ethiopia were nurtured for more than 25 years during the rule of President William Tubman in Monrovia and Emperor Haile Selassie in Addis Ababa. The paper said the Ethiopian Embassy in Abidjan, Ivory Coast, would handle the interests of Addis Ababa in Liberia. Although it was not known whether Ethiopia has reacted to Gen Allison's accusations, diplomatic sources here said Ethiopian officials here had privately expressed displeasure that a program officially concluded to train Liberian literacy teachers in Ethiopia "is now being officially described as intended to train saboteurs to overthrow the Liberian Government." The sources strongly believed the two developments were likely to cause concern about the relationship between the two pioneers of African independence.

Although Liberian leader Samuel Doe visited Addis Ababa five months after he seized power here in 1980, Ethiopia's steps to the formation of a Marxist state and the pro-capitalist trend of Liberia have gradually chilled relations between the two old friends since 1981, as Mr Doe has singled out socialism, Ethiopia and Libya as targets for criticism. Meanwhile security forces have arrested eight persons in Greenville, some 420 miles (680 kilometers) east of here, for the alleged circulation of anonymous leaflets. Such leaflets critical of the government have been circulating in Liberia for the past three months, until the authorities said that anyone caught in the act would be flogged publicly. The reported arrests are the first since that announcement was made.

NIGERIA

Striking Doctors Expected To Resume Work 18 Sep

AB180757 Lagos Domestic Service in English 0600 GMT 18 Sep 84

[Federal Military Government "Special Announcement" — read by announcer]

[Text] Following the statement by the Nigerian Medical Association [NMA] on Sunday evening, 16 September, in which its members were called out for a general nationwide strike, the Interministerial Committee set up by the chief of staff, Supreme Headquarters, scheduled a meeting with a negotiation panel of the NMA for 1300 at their insistance yesterday.

Unfortunately, the representatives of the NMA did not turn up until 1730, when the meeting finally began.

The issues involved were recapitulated and the president of NMA produced a draft agreement to be considered.

It should be noted that this time more issues were introduced than the original demands of the resident doctors.

This means in effect that the NMA, instead of playing a mediating role, took over the demands and therfore the strike action.

After a protracted discussion, an agreement was finally arrived at before the meeting closed well after 2200.

The clean copy of the agreement will be signed today.

The Federal Military Government wishes to thank all those involved in the discussion and particularly those patriotic doctors who heeded government directive and returned to work on Saturday, Sunday, and yesterday.

It is hoped that with this understanding, all doctors are expected to resume normal duties today.

TOGO

Congolese Delegation Calls on Eyadema

AB171355 Lome Domestic Service in French 1230 GMT 17 Sep 84

[Excerpt] General Gnassingbe Eyadema, founding chairman of the Rally of the Togolese People and president of the Republic, this morning received a Congolese delegation led by Minister Aime Emmanuel Yoka at the presidential palace in Lome.

Emmanuel Yoka was accompanied to the meeting by the Congolese presidential adviser, Basil Ikuebe.

After the meeting, which took place in the presence of the minister delegate to the presidency in charge of information, Gbegnon Amegboh, Mr Yoka told the press that his meeting with President Eyadema was mainly on issues of common interest and problems concerning our continent.

SADCC States Discuss Priority Energy Projects

MB140932 Luanda Domestic Service in Portuguese 0500 GMT 14 Sep 84

[Text] Energy ministers of the Southern African Development Coordination Conference [SADCC] member-states approved in Luanda yesterday the new criteria for selecting projects to be financed under the umbrella of that regional organization. The new criteria enables the identification of high-priority national projects which should assure the development of the region on a medium- or long-term basis.

During the meeting the participants — namely, the ministers of energy of Mozambique, Zambia, Tanzania, Botswana, Swaziland, Malawi, Zimbabwe, and Angola — discussed the possiblity of SADCC countries becoming self-sufficient in oil production. Accordingly, the National Angolan Fuel Company expressed its complete willingness to cooperate in terms of its trading policy, which is based on oil being the major source of income.

Carvalho Simoes, SADCC's regional coordinator for the energy sector, assessed the aspects of the meeting. He stressed that the projects are worth about $50 million, and it is expected that the financing agencies will give a positive response. The meeting also approved a proposal for the holding of regular meetings of electricity enterprises of the member countries. The first meeting is scheduled for December in Harare.

ANGOLA

USSR Official Hands Over Partial Foodstuffs Shipment

MB150830 Luanda Domestic Service in Portuguese 0500 GMT 15 Sep 84

[Text] Angola received yesterday evening from the USSR 44 metric tons of foodstuffs, which were handed over to Internal Trade Minister Adriano Sebastiao Junior by (Ivan Alekseyev), the commercial attache of the Soviet Embassy in Angola. This is part of a consignment of 290 tons of foodstuffs given by the USSR and due in the country soon to alleviate the needs of the country experiencing imperialist aggression through the South African regime.

On the occasion, the Soviet commercial attache noted the level of cooperation achieved by Angola and the USSR in various fields, particularly in trade where the USSR has, among other things, supplied various types of machinery and trained Angolan cadres. According to (Ivan Alekseyev), the supplies are valued at about $400,000.

People's Defense Group Marks Anniversary

MB141006 Luanda Domestic Service in Portuguese 0500 GMT 14 Sep 84

[Excerpt] The People's Defense Organization [ODP] yesterday marked 9 years of struggle for the preservation of gains of the working masses and the building of a socialist fatherland in Angola. The organization, which was established on 13 September 1975, in fulfillment of the watchward "generalized people's resistance" launched by the immortal guide of revolution, the late President Agostinho Neto, soon became a solid armed block comprising workers from different workplaces and with ability to neutralize the acts of destabilization by internal and external enemies of the People's Republic of Angola.

During the central ceremony held here in Luanda yesterday, the working people in the organization reaffirmed their readiness to continue to be loyal to the political guidelines drawn up by the MPLA-Labor Party at this crucial period when every Angolan citizen is called upon to participate in the defense of the fatherland, which is under threat.

Comrade Mariano Puko, the provincial commissar of Luanda, who presided over the ceremony on behalf of Comrade Jose Eduardo dos Santos, the president of the republic, spoke on the need for the workers in the defense and security organs to heighten vigilance in workplaces and residences to dismantle any and every action by the puppet gangsters who are trying to stop the march of the Angolan revolution. Present at the ceremony were Defense Minister Colonel Pedro Maria Tonha Pedale, Agriculture Minister Evaristo Domingos Kimba, ODP General Commander Paiva Domingos da Silva, and other civil and military officials.

Commemorations Held to Mark Neto Anniversary

MB180811 Luanda Domestic Service in Portuguese 0500 GMT 18 Sep 84

[Text] Jose Eduardo dos Santos, the chairman of the MPLA-Labor Party, paid his respects to former President Agostinho Neto in Luanda yesterday morning by laying a wreath near the tomb of the former president in People's Palace. This commemoration of the immortal leader of the Angolan revolution was in connection with the Week of the National Hero, which mobilized the participation of all people in political, cultural, patriotic, and sports activities.

Yesterday, members of the Politburo of MPLA-Labor Party Central Committee, the government, the People's Assembly, the People's Armed Forces for the Liberation of Angola General Staff, the party youth group, and mass and social organizations marched past the grave of the former President Agostinho Neto.

Following the program of the Day of the National Hero, a political and cultural act of revolutionary exaltation was held yesterday night in Luanda at the Karl Marx theater.

News from the central plateau indicates that a political celebration was held yesterday morning, in which Lieutenant-Colonel (Joao Ernesto dos Santos) delivered a speech. He noted on the occasion the main aspects of the life and work of former President Agostinho Neto. Referring to the permanent need to strengthen the military capacity of our country, he recalled the role that the People's Brigades of Vigilance should play, as a main instrument in the combat against the antisocial and counterrevolutionary elements.

Also in Huambo Province, the Week of the National Hero was marked by lectures in work centers and local production units on the theme, "The Life and Work of the Late President Agostinho Neto," as well as by educational and revolutionary movies.

In the Cuanza Sul Province, a revolutionary commemoration was held in the city of (Tempe), where a photographic exhibition was inaugurated showing the life and work of the immortal leader of our revolution. Similar activities were held in Huila, Uige, Cuanza Norte, and Cabinda provinces.

BOTSWANA

Four Special MP's Elected at Assembly Meeting

MB171700 Gaborone Domestic Service in English
1610 GMT 17 Sep 84

[Text] Four specially nominated members of parliament were this afternoon elected at a special meeting of the National Assembly. They are the new minister of mineral resources and water affairs, Mr Archibald Mogwe; the assistant minister of agriculture, Mr Mathabaphiri; the executive secretary of the Botswana Democratic Party [BDP], Mrs (Clara Wolson); and Mr C. Butale, who was BDP parliamentary candidate for the North East. The election was conducted by secret ballot and Mrs (Wolson) got 26 votes while the other three got (?27) votes each. The first session of the fifth parliament has been set for 8 October.

Leaders Congratulate Masire on Election Victory

MB171526 Gaborone Domestic Service in English
1125 GMT 17 Sep 84

[Text] The president, Dr Quett Masire, has received over 40 messages of congratulations from all over the world following the landslide victory of his ruling Botswana Democratic Party in the elections held on 8 September. The messages came from heads of government, liberation movements, the Commonwealth secretariat, United Nations' bodies, voluntary organizations, companies, and individuals. The messages wished Dr Masire and his party well in the fight against the forces of destabilization, exploitation, and oppression.

Among the heads of state and government who sent congratulatory messages are President Kenneth Kaunda of Zambia; Prime Minister Robert Mugabe of Zimbabwe; President Kamuzu Banda of Malawi; Prime Minister Bhekimpi Dlamini of Swaziland; Prime Minister Leabua Jonathan of Lesotho; and President Kim Il-song of the DPRK. Other messages came from the Botswana Meat Commission, the University of Botswana, and the Botswana Defense Force.

ANC Congratulates Masire on Election Victory

MB151210 Gaborone Domestic Service in English
1125 GMT 15 Sep 84

[Text] The ANC of South Africa has sent a congratulatory message to the president, Dr Quett Masire, following his ruling Botswana Democratic Party's [BDP] victory in the general election.

The message, sent by the ANC president, Mr Oliver Tambo, reads: On behalf of the executive of the ANC and on my own behalf I am happy to send to Your Excellency our congratulations on the outstanding victory in the last general election. This massive demonstration of confidence in your leadership by the people of Botswana is a confirmation of the correctness of the path you have chosen.

Mr Tambo concludes in his message that his organization looks forward to the continued strengthening of the brotherly relations existing between the ANC and the struggling people of South Africa on the one had and the BDP, the government, and the people of Botswana on the other.

MALAWI

President Receives North Korean Envoy's Credentials

MB150458 Blantyre Domestic Service in English
1600 GMT 14 Sep 84

[Excerpt] His Excellency the Life President Ngwazi Dr Kamuzu Banda said today that Malawi supports the principle of reunification of North and South Korea because this is fundamental to peace for the Korean Peninsula. The life president was speaking at State House in Zomba when he received letters of credence from the new North Korean ambassador to Malawi, Mr (Kim Do-hua). The life president said he had noted with keen interest the desire by the North Korean Government to achieve a reunification of Korea. He assured the new envoy that in the quest for reunification, peace, and progress, North Korea has the support of the Malawi Government and emphasized that it is Malawi's belief that unity can only be achieved through mutual trust and dialogue.

On Malawi's economic and social development, the life president said Malawi was self-sufficient in food because, apart from enjoying several climatic conditions, the country has evolved a philosophy of self-reliance and hard work in the fields. The life president said Malawi's economic achievement is a result of careful economic planning by the government. The ngwazi said it was easy to note that the people of Malawi and North Korea share common attributes such as human resources and added that the people of both countries are very hard working and determined to achieve national dignity.

Presenting his letters of credence, Mr (Kim Do-hua) said the people of North Korea rejoice as their own at the successes made by the people of Malawi and praised the life president for making the country self-sufficient in food. The North Korean ambassador outlined the efforts which the North Korean Government is making to reunify the divided country without outside interference. He thanked the life president and the people of Malawi for having expressed understanding and sympathy with the people of North Korea in their struggle to achieve reunification.

MOZAMBIQUE

23 'Armed Bandits' Reported Killed in Lugela

MB180852 Maputo Domestic Service in Portuguese
0800 GMT 18 Sep 84

[Text] The Mozambique Armed Forces yesterday attacked an armed bandit camp in the Munguluni Mission area, Lugela, Zambezia Province. At least 23 armed bandits were killed and 5 AKM weapons were captured in this operation. The armed bandits were killed because they did not take advantage of the opportunity of surrendering with their weapons to our Armed Forces.

Soares Opposed to Mozambique Critiques in Portugal

MB141614 Maputo Domestic Service in Portuguese
1030 GMT 14 Sep 84

[Text] Portuguese Prime Minister Mario Soares said that his government will see that Portuguese citizens are prevented from making statements from their own country against the People's Republic of Mozambique and its legitimate government. The government understands that Portuguese citizens cannot put at stake the excellent relations between the two countries and peoples, Mario Soares said. Speaking to AIM, he regarded these types of statements as extremely grave. However, he said that in view of the open system of complete freedom of the press that exists in Portugal, the members of the government are often the last to learn of events.

The head of the Portuguese Government also said that he regarded President Samora Machel's policy toward Southern Africa as of extraordinary importance and intelligence. Mario Soares said that he believed in dialogue, adding that President Samora Machel had the courage to take a few steps which will demand changes within South Africa itself. The head of the Portuguese Government said that when he speaks of dialogue he does not exclude the stand that his country has always adopted in the past and will continue to do so now and in the future, that is, of condemnation of all forms of racial discrimination in South Africa.

Veloso: Nkomati Pact Having Little Economic Effect

MB131655 London BBC World Service in English
1515 GMT 13 Sep 84

[From the "Focus on Africa" program]

[Excerpt] Mozambique's Minister for Economic Affairs Jacinto Veloso is in London at the moment. His visit comes at a time when Mozambique's economy is in a mess. The situation is hardly helped by the continuing guerrilla war being waged by Mozambique National Resistance [MNR] rebels. The Nkomati peace pact with South Africa seems to have had little effect so far either on Mozambique's economy or on the war, and there has been speculation that South Africa isn't doing all it might to curb the MNR's activities. Last night, Mr Veloso held a press conference. Fiona Ledger was there. Here is her report.

[Ledger] Mr Veloso said that he had come to Great Britain in order to have discussions with British companies interested in investing in development projects in Mozambique. He admitted that the Nkomati Accord with South Africa had not yet brought any concrete economic benefits to Mozambique, but said that there was a strong possibility that the South Africans would extend a credit line to Mozambique, which would enable it to purchase South African goods.

He said that for their part, the South Africans were interested in using Mozambique's ports and developing transport and tourism. He said that farmers in South Africa's Transvaal region were particularly keen to export their produce via the port of Maputo and Beira.

On the question of security, Mr Veloso remarked, and I quote, if I were to voice my own particular feelings, I should say that I am not very satisfied. [no closing quote as heard] Mr Veloso was not, however, prepared to blame South African support for the continued attacks of the MNR. He said that groups of bandits continued to be encouraged by people in different parts of the world, some of whom were based in European capitals. It is these people, he said, who have prejudiced the Nkomati Accord. The MNR has a resident spokesman in Lisbon who communicates the movement's claims on a regular basis.

When asked if he was dissatisfied with the role that South Africans are playing in implementing the accord, he responded by saying: I can say quite firmly that I am sure that South Africa is right behind the accord.

NAMIBIA

SWANU Congress Votes To Withdraw From MPC

MB171537 Windhoek THE WINDHOEK ADVERTISER in English
4 Sep 84 p 3

[Excerpts] A politically revitalised SWANU emerged from a drama-filled weekend that saw the party boot out its moderate leadership and vote unanimously to work closely with SWAPO and other "progressive" forces to "secure the total liberation of Namibia". And in what could prove to be a body blow to the Multi-Party Conference, the two-day extraordinary congress voted unanimously to withdraw SWANU from that alliance with immediate effect.

In another significant development the opening session of the congress was addressed by SWAPO General Secretary, Mr Andimba Toivo ja Toivo, making his first public speech in Namibia since his release from Robben Island earlier this year. The other speakers were Dr Kenneth Abrahams of the Namibia Independence Party and Mr Abraham Council.

The congress took place after months of dissension between the moderates and left wing of the party over participation in the MPC. Seventeen of the party's 18 local branches were represented as well as all six external branches. Only one branch executive, the Okahandja branch, failed to show up.

Mr Toivo ja Toivo, who was enthusiastically received, told the cheering crowd: "We, in SWAPO, have come here this afternoon to show our solidarity and show you that your struggle is our struggle". Mr ja Toivo stressed it was vital all the "progressive" forces in the country should stand together as one man "to show the South African regime that they are not part of this country". "If we had stood together in earlier times, Namibia would have been free today. SWAPO's objective and aim is that we want to be a nation, a nation of all Namibians, one nation, irrespective of our tribal or religious backgrounds".

The congress was eventually stopped at midday on Sunday when Security Police moved in with a new court order apparently ordering that no representative of the opposition leadership could chair the meeting "at any place in the Territory". At that stage, however, the congress had concluded its most important business. Mr Katjiuongua and the entire Politburo and Central Committee had been axed and new officer bearers elected.

SWANU's new leader is the former Vice-President Mr Kuzeeko Kangueehi, a teacher at the independent Martin Luther High School, who was elected unanimously. Mr Imbu Uirab, an honours student in physics and education at the New University of Ulster in Northern Ireland was elected vice-president, Mr Vekuii Rukoro, a London-trained advocate is the new general secretary, former general secretary, Ms Nora Chase was elected foreign secretary and Mr Japhta Thozongoro is the education secretary. Former President Mr Gerson Veii was also elected to the new executive.

SOUTH AFRICA

Free State Gold Mines 'Tense' Over Labor Problem

MB171945 Umtata Capital Radio in English
1900 GMT 17 Sep 84

[Text] The situation at the striking Free State gold mines is said to be tense. According to eyewitness reports there have been sporadic outbreaks of violence, and there is a heavy police presence at the President Brand and Western Holdings mines. There are said to have been several incidents, and police have used teargas against the crowds. Almost the entire work force appeared to be on strike this afternoon.

The situation, however, is unclear, as both South African police and mine management have denied the tense situation, saying there is no police presence in the affected areas. The Anglo American Corporation has issued a statement saying most of the workers on the eight gold mines involved have returned to work, although the National Union of Mineworkers [NUM] says the strike has not been called off.

The NUM says it will not be able to make a decision on whether to call off the strike until it has consulted with its members about a compromise pay offer by the Chamber of Mines yesterday.

Court Battle Over Fugitives Set for 21 Sep

MB181204 Johannesburg SAPA in English
1200 GMT 18 Sep 84

[Text] Durban, Sept 18, SAPA — The court battle over the six fugitives hiding in the British Consulate in Durban has been set for Friday in the Natal Provincial Division in Pietermaritzburg when senior counsel will argue whether the order by the minister of law and order, Mr Louis le Grange, for the re-detention of the six fugitives presently in the British Consulate is valid.

In the Durban Supreme Court today, Mr Justice Friedman ordered that the urgent application brought by the six be transferred to the Natal Provincial Division to be heard on Friday, September 21, by a full bench of as many judges as determined by the judge president. On behalf of the fugitives, Mr Ismail Mohamed, [senior counsel] will argue that Mr le Grange could not reasonably have come to the conclusion that the six were trying to create a revolutionary situation or were endangering the maintenance of law and order.

For the state, Mr Jan Combrink, assisted by Mr R.C. Hiemstra, will argue that the minister of law and order did all that was required of him to effect the proper re-detention of the fugitives. It is not clear at this stage whether the judge president, Mr Justice Milner, will appoint two or three judges to hear the application.

Detainee in Hiding Makes Statement

MB181053 Umtata Capital Radio in English
1000 GMT 18 Sep 84

[Text] One of the two ex-detainees on the run from police and not camping at the British Consulate in Durban has released a statement. Carmel Rickard has the story:

[Rickard] In a handwritten statement left anonymously at my office, (Kadar Hassen) explained why he is on the run from police and why he has not joined the six United Democratic Front and Natal Indian Congress leaders in the consulate camp-in. (Hassen) heads the Pietermaritzburg branch of the African People's Democratic Union of South Africa. He was among the detainess freed by the Supreme Court and then sought by police after the state ordered their redetention.

(Hassen) has been in hiding since then, but he has now broken his silence. He says he did not join the six in the consulate because he believes Britain is not an ally of, in his words, the exploited people, and he did not want to give Britain the chance to present herself as the champion of South Africa's oppressed. He also said he will not be handing himself over to the police as he regards the detention orders as invalid. If the Supreme Court application in respect of the six fails, he says he plans to launch one of his own.

University of Zululand Suspends All Classes

MB171201 Johannesburg SAPA in English
1020 GMT 17 Sep 84

[Text] Johannesburg, Sept 17, SAPA — The University of Zululand today decided to suspend all lectures and close the university hostels until further notice. In a statement, a spokesman for the university said the decision had been made due to non-attendance by students since September 10. The statement said the Umlazi Extramural Division in Durban was not affected.

Students Take Over Building

MB180858 Johannesburg Domestic Service in English
0500 GMT 18 Sep 84

[Text] About 2,000 students of the University of the Western Cape took over the Administration Building and ransacked the office of the registrar of finance, Mr J.H.C. (Stassen), after a mass meeting on the campus yesterday. The students demanded the immediate dismissal of Mr (Stassen) for allegely having given information to the Security Police during demonstrations at the university last Friday.

Soweto Violence Renewed, Buses Stoned

MB171043 Umtata Capital Radio in English
1000 GMT 17 Sep 84

[Text] There have been renewed outbreaks of violence in Soweto. Police say two buses have been stoned in separate incidents in the township this morning. Police spokesperson Lieutenant D.F. van der Walt says one of the buses was damaged, but police took no action and no arrests were made. PUTCO [Public Utility Transport Corporation] spokesperson (Pat Rogers) says only about half the usual passenger load was transported from Soweto this morning. He says there was not a boycott of buses but he believed a stay-at-home campaign is underway.

Police Protect Traveling Workers

MB171522 Johannesburg Domestic Service in English
1500 GMT 17 Sep 84

[Text] The divisional commissioner of police in Soweto, Brigadier Jan Coetzee, says the necessary measures are being taken to protect workers returning to Soweto this afternoon and tonight against intimidation by agitators. He advised workers to form groups when going home. Brig Coetzee said large numbers of Soweto residents went to work this morning, despite attempts to intimidate them into remaining at home.

The police said they had to use tearsmoke and rubber bullets this morning to disperse a group of 150 people involved in stone throwing during sporadic incidents of violence in Soweto. SAPA reports that a black man was injured when a group of people stoned buses. In another incident, the police used tearsmoke to disperse about 60 youths who were throwing stones at a school in the black township. The school was not damaged.

New Cabinet Members, Others Sworn In

MB171153 Johannesburg Domestic Service in English
1115 GMT 17 Sep 84

[Text] The Cabinet, members of the Ministers Councils, and deputy ministers have been sworn in at a ceremony presided over by the chief justice, Mr Justice Rabie, in the Castle in Cape Town. All were present with the exception of the minister of health and welfare, Dr Nak der Merwe, who is ill in hospital in Bloemfontein. Dr Jannie Roux was sworn in by the state president, Mr P.W. Botha, as secretary to the Cabinet.

Ministers Can Differ With Cabinet Decisions

MB151550 Johannesburg SAPA in English
1535 GMT 15 Sep 84

[Text] Cape Town, September 15, SAPA — The state president, Mr P.W. Botha, will allow minister to differ with the decisions of his new cabinet. He announced this at a press conference held in Cape Town today where his new cabinet was announced and said the rigid application of collective responsibility in the cabinet would not continue in the new dispensation.

He would allow a member of the cabinet to disagree with a cabinet decision provided that such a minister cleared it with the chairman — the state president. The minister and president would then jointly make a statement on their respective positions. "Under the Westminster system the question of collective responsibility was quite clear," Mr Botha said. "Either a minister agreed with the final cabinet decision or, if he did not want to abide by it, he would have to resign. Under the new dispensation, I take it that if a member of the Cabinet on General Affairs (of which the Reverend Alan Hendrikse and Mr Armichand Rajbansi will be ministers without portfolio) is present at a cabinet meeting or not, he will take joint responsibility for any decision taken."

Mr Botha said there may be differences of principle on certain matters in the new cabinet and there had to be provision made for such differences. "But I will not allow a minister going out without informing his colleagues and then making attacks on the cabinet from outside." "I believe a way will be found just as it has been done in many other countries with coalition cabinets."

Mr Botha refused to react directly to reports that Mr J.N. Reddy's Solidarity Party had claimed to have gained four members to wrest the governing seats in the House of Delegates from Mr Rajbansi's National Peoples Party. The constitution made provision for a situation where a Council of Ministers lost the support of its house and he would deal with such a situation, should it arise, in terms of the relevant provisions.

Mr Botha said it would be arranged that Own Affairs ministers of portfolios such as the budget, agriculture, and eduction could sit on cabinet committees with their general affairs counterparts in order to discuss matters of mutual concern. Asked why no Colored or Indian MP had been given a portfolio in the General Affairs Cabinet, Mr Botha said it was a matter of merit and experience. "We are starting a new dispensation and I am going to act responsibly," he said. "If I find a Colored or Indian member capable of handling a portfolio I will not hesitate to appoint him," the president said.

There were four ministers in each of the houses of representatives and deputies and both these houses' majority leaders were members of his General Affairs Cabinet. All ministers of general and own affairs had equal status. "There is therefore no racial element to my appointments," he said. His prime consideration was merit and added to that was experience. If he found a suitable candidate who had these, he would not hesitate to appoint him.

Botha: U.S. Cannot Dictate RSA Internal Policy

MB151631 Johannesburg SAPA in English
1623 GMT 15 Sep 84

[Text] Cape Town, September 15, SAPA — Nobody in the United States or the United Nations could decide for South Africa how to bring its house in order, the state president, Mr P.W. Botha, said today. During a press conference following Mr Botha's announcement of his new Cabinet and ministerial councils, he was questioned on the strong criticism of actions taken by his minister of law and order, Mr Louis le Grange, in respect of the detainees who sought refuge at the British Consulate in Durban.

Mr Botha said the fact that he had reappointed Mr le Grange to the same portfolio indicated that he wanted Mr le Grange to continue with the task of ensuring law and order. One foreign correspondent attending the conference said that the United Democratic Front, whose members were among the detainees, was not South Africa's enemy.

"Do you want me to side with people who want to destroy the constitution?." It had been approved by more than two thirds of the white voters and hundreds of thousands of others who felt it was the correct way with which to deal with the country's problems. Mr Botha was referred to criticism by the Senate committee in Washington and by other international bodies.

"As far as the action taken by Minister le Grange is conerned, I want to make it clear that no country can tell South Africa how to deal with its security matters. Nobody in the United States, including the United Nations, can decide for South Africa how to bring its house in order," he said.

Pik Botha Welcomes Alternative to UN Plan

MB180827 Johannesburg Domestic Service in English
0500 GMT 18 Sep 84

[Text] The minister of foreign affairs, Mr Pik Botha, says the government will not stand in the way of a plan for the independence of South-West Africa that bypasses existing UN proposals. At a briefing for foreign correspondents in Cape Town, Mr Botha formally reaffirmed South Africa's commitment to UN Resolution 435 on South-West Africa provided Cuban forces withdrew from Angola. He said, however, that the resolution had many pitfalls which might retard rather than facilitate a peaceful solution.

South Africa would therefore welcome an alternative agreement with SWAPO, the internal parties in South-West Africa, and the Frontline States, which were the main backers of SWAPO.

Mr Botha said the peacekeeping force envisaged by the United Nations in South-West Africa would cost more than 980 million rand. In addition, the UN troops would have to monitor SWAPO bases in Angola during the transition period, which could expose them to attaqk by UNITA forces. Mr Botha said the UNITA leaders, Dr Savimbi, had told him in Cape Town last week that unless he was involved in an agreeemnt he would consider the UN peacekeeping force a foreign force in his territory.

ARMSCOR Would Use Secret Means To Buy Arms

MB141755 Johannesburg SAPA in English
1724 GMT 14 Sep 84

[Text] Johannesburg, Sept 14, SAPA — The South African Arms Manufacturing Group, ARMSCOR, has implied that it would use clandestine methods to buy armaments abroad in spite of the international embargo against South Africa. In the September edition of *SALVO*, the corporation's monthly magazine, the executive general manager of ARMSCOR, Mr Fred Bell, said the arms embargo was wrong because every country had the right to defend itself.

"If we have to indulge in a certain amount of clandestine activities to fulfill or mandate, we will do so without hesitation," Mr Bell said in the comment section of the September edition titled: "ARMSCOR's Responsibility."

A voluntary arms embargo was placed on South Africa by the United Nations in 1964 and a mandatory embargo was enforced in 1977. "It became clear that buying arms abroad would be the most sensitive area in which (South Africans) would have to operate," Mr Bell said in the comment.

Mr Bell continues: "It is, therefore, not surprising that the media frequently speculated about ARMSCOR's alleged purchases (and more recently, alleged sales). The public has the right to know how ARMSCOR administers the funds allocated to it and although we respect that right, it is understandable the ARMSCOR's and the minister of defence's standard reply to questions of this nature has been a firm no comment."

He said this approach left the activities of ARMSCOR and its employees shrouded in secrecy, but when the corporation entered the international market as a seller rather than a buyer, there was a change in attitude. "This change necessitated a more open approach towards the international press and, as a result, many articles describing our products were published, both at home and abroad," said Mr Bell.

"This new frankness should not, however, be misinterpreted. There are many aspects of our activities which are, and should always be, regarded as secret." Mr Bell said that when an ARMSCOR matter was secret, the corporation would protect it with all its means. Similarly, when a matter was not secret, no one would be permitted to hide behind secrecy, "no matter how embarassing it may be for the individual or for ARMSCOR."

ZAMBIA

Britain's Rifkind Meets Foreign Affairs Minister

MB171933 Lusaka Domestic Service in English
1800 GMT 17 Sep 84

[Text] Visitng British Minister of State in the Foreign and Commonwealth Office Malcolm Rifkind disclosed in Lusaka today that Zambia is to receive 15 million pounds sterling in aid from the British Government this year. Mr Rifkind said the money will be in addition to the bilateral assistance that Britain is giving to Zambia. He made the announcement when he met Minister of State for Foreign Affairs Otema Musuka for talks this afternoon.

Mr Rifkind told Mr Musuka that his country was happy to be associated with Zambia's development, because it was her belief that a financially stable Zambia was not only an asset to its citizens, but to the Southern African region as a whole. Britain was conscious of instability and tension in the region as a result of South Africa's apartheid policies, saying his country supported initiatives that could reduce human suffering.

Earlier, Mr Musuka thanked the British Government for its generosity in helping Zambia pull out of her economic crisis, particularly in the field of agriculture. He noted that the Nakambala sugar estate and [name indistinct] wheat scheme had grown to what they are now due to massive British assistance.

U.S. Policy Has 'Done Nothing' for Black Africans

MB171940 Lusaka TIMES OF ZAMBIA in English
3 Sep 84 p 1

[Editorial]

[Text] The American presidential election campaign officially starts today with the incumbent — President Ronald Reagan — and challenger Walter Mondale engaged in do-or-die crosscountry tours to woo voters.

Analysts are already predicting a Reagan victory — apparently because moderate Mondale has an outside chance and will put up a token fight just to give credence to the American dream about democracy. In America people must be seen to be competing even though the underdog's chances of winning are almost a hundred-to-one.

Reagan and the Republic Party last week outlined their foreign policy in relation to black Africa. And one of the points it stresses is the "linkage" of Namibian independence to the withdrawal of Cuban troops from Angola.

Yesterday President Kaunda voiced his indignation about the stance adopted by South African Prime Minister Pieter Botha and the Reagan administration. Dr Kaunda went further and said he now "doubted Mr Botha's sincererity" on his assertions about taking the former German colony to independence under UN Resolution 435.

After four years in office the Reagan administration has done little or nothing to persuade South Africa (their old allies and suppliers of vital raw materials like uranium) to stop defying international opinion for the good of democracy.

After four years in the White House the Reagan administration has done nothing to meet black Africa's aspirations in Southern Africa — that is to see a legitimate and elected government installed in Windhoek. Instead Washington has responded to Africa's demands for a free Namibia with food aid and threats of halting aid to "regimes" hostile to U.S. interests.

But for how long will America go on pretending that she is a model of Western democracy when she supports a system that is absolutely barbaric? Last week Indians went to the polls, a few days after their so-called Colored colleagues had voted to endorse a plan intended to entrench apartheid. The election can never be described as democratic because the black majority were excluded.

On November 6 the Americans will be electing their president — not merely a Republican or Democratic president, but a president of the United States of America. And all Americans who are eligible to vote will be participating. Four more years for President Reagan will mean eight years of fruitless bargaining on the part of all lovers of freedom and international goodwill — but Namibia won't be free. The U.S. will have to change its tactics to convince Africans to the contrary.

ZIMBABWE

Official Discusses ZAPU, Matebeleland Problems

MB141914 London BBC World Service in English
1515 GMT 14 Sep 84

[From the "Focus on Africa" program]

[Text] There is apparently something of a lull in Zimbabwe's troubled province of Matebeleland recently where anti-government dissidents have been operating. Robert Mugabe's government has accused South Africa of fostering the unrest and claims that Joshua Nkomo's opposition ZAPU party is also somehow involved. This week Robert Mugabe claimed that 40 armed dissidents have been infiltrated from South Africa and that followed an incident at the weekend in which village huts were burned down and a man killed. Here in London, Fiona Ledger asked Zimbabwe's minister of state for political affairs, Maurice Nyagumbo, if this meant a resurgence of trouble in Matebeleland.

[Begin recording] [Nyagumbo] This is no new thing at all. We have recognized that it is the South Africans, in a destabilization policy which they adopted against the neighboring states that includes Mozambique, Zimbabwe, Botswana, Angola, and Zambia. These dissidents in Zimbabwe, just as the Mozambican Resistance groups, they have been infiltrated in Zimbabwe for, you know, during the last year, the last 2 years. We, of course, deal with them accordingly.

I must say we are now very thankful to Botswana, which does not harbor them anymore. Since there are no sanctuaries in Botswana, they do come straight into Matebeleland through the southern parts, Beitbridge. At the moment, they do not have sanctuaries, you know, in the population because most of the population in Matebeleland belong to our party and follow government policies. This is why they have become victims of these dissidents. They carry out the activities of killing and burning their harvests. This is a continuation of South Africa policy.

[Ledger] Now, the government has suggested that there are links between dissidents and ZAPU. Do you think that ZAPU has any contact with South African Government?

[Nyagumbo] You know that impression, we only have that impression. We have not been able to identify who are the leaders in ZAPU who are directly connected, but to our surprise these dissidents carry out these activities in the name of ZAPU, and they are ZAPU dissidents because those who belong or were ZIPRA men during the struggle are the people who are committing these atrocities, you see, among the population, and they are the same ZIPRA men who we had absorbed into our national Army, who had since run away from this Army and joined their group in South Africa to be retrained and equipped there and then come into the country to commit these crimes.

[Ledger] But are you saying that ZAPU is a puppet of South Africa?

[Nygumbo] I would want to say yes because these are ZAPU people. They do everything in name of ZAPU.

[Ledger] But Joshua Nkomo has said that he is willing to work alongside with ZANU. He wants to participate in the government of the country. What can ZAPU possibly gain by behaving this way?

[Nyagumbo] Well, I am sure your guess is just as good as mine. He has said so many times... everybody...

[Ledger] Do you believe him?

[Nyagumbo] Well, I do not believe him because what he says and what he does, you see, is completely different, but we would want to wait and be able to get his connections properly so that we can deal with him. We would not want to act rashly or on suspicion.

[Ledger] How will you deal with him? Will you lock him up or what?

[Nyagumbo] Yes, he will be locked up.

[Ledger] When?

[Nyagumbo] If we were to get evidence that will convince us that he is definitely connected with the activities, but just now we arrest the dissidents and they are not able to say whether in fact they sit down with him and discuss issues with him. [end recording]

Government Resorts to Detention 'Reluctantly'

MB141712 Harare THE HERALD in English
6 Sep 84 p 6

[Editorial: "Freed detainees"]

[Text] Over the past few days the government has released 21 detainees, including UANC [United African National Council] leader Bishop Abel Muzorewa. The authorities should be congratulated for taking this decisive action. No doubt the Pretoria regime and much of the Western media will be embarrassed by this move. It suits their purposes better to point out that even Zimbabwe has detainees.

We will be waiting and watching patiently to see if the release will receive as much coverage in the overseas press as did the original detentions. If they do not it will be another indication of the pervasive negative campaign that some overseas journalists and editors delight in waging against Zimbabwe.

These latest releases demonstrate once again that the government is serious when it says it resorts to detentions only reluctantly, as a last resort. Whenever there is evidence that those being held no longer pose a threat to the security of Zimbabwe the Government has moved with alacrity to free them. The Review Tribunal guarantees that cases are kept under a spotlight, with opportunities to release those deserving it.

The former detainees are free to return to their families, to resume their occupations, and to participate in politics. But they should also be aware that the freedom to participate in politics again does not include the freedom to plot or seek illegal means to overthrow the elected government. That is an admonition that applies to all Zimbabweans. There are constitutional means for changing the government. They must be followed. Those who seek to use extra-constitutional means must expect to face the full wrath of Zimbabwe and its government.